

英華字典

THE EAST ASIATIC MUSEUM



COLLECTION G.M.A
Presented to
The Library
of the
University of Toronto
by
An Anonymous Donor

ENGLISH AND CHINESE
READER,

WITH A

DICTIONARY,

BY REV. I. M. CONDIT,
MISSIONARY TO THE CHINESE.

AMERICAN TRACT SOCIETY,
150 NASSAU STREET, NEW YORK.

上海美華書館銅板

英語入門

耶穌降世一千
九百零九年



PE
1130

691602
13.1.59 PREFACE. C4C65

THIS Reader contains nearly 1500 different words. The Dictionary contains all the words occurring in the Reader, and some 4600 additional, or more than 6000 in all. It also has over 1500 sentences illustrating the meaning of the words. The Chinese scholar will find most of the words in the Dictionary that he will ordinarily meet with in reading or speaking.

The lessons in the Reader are graded as slowly, as the limited space, and introduction of as many new words as possible, would allow. The lessons are on a variety of subjects, and include a great many sentences used in ordinary conversation. Gospel truths have been introduced as far as practicable throughout; and the design of the whole is, not only to lead the scholar into the knowledge of the English language, but also of the truth. The Chinese portion is in the Canton dialect, which is the spoken language of this people in America, Australia and the Sandwich Islands. The object of using this dialect instead of the more elegant style of their language is to give the learner the meaning of the English, in plain and simple words, such as he himself would use in expressing the same thing.

i. M. C.

COPYRIGHT, 1882,

BY AMERICAN TRACT SOCIETY.

序

卷內選擇英話千五百字語淺易學初登程者當奉爲要津果能先熟其散列之字繼熟其串字之義但通讀此卷而英之常用要話可識其半矣故凡貿易者傭役者衙署往來者均可藉以應酬至卷中每句英話多以顯淺華語達之緣欲達以深語恐語蒙意蔽致不相符也讀者宜識此意焉

續集英字六千餘彙成字典內又有千五百餘句爲隨釋字中之意最屬切要習英文者須熟讀方能接口而應此六千餘字乃是擇其要用者故凡英俗之常談及英文之當行者大半被採納焉間有未被採納者亦可即此卷中指其近似者參考而旁通矣卷中所寫之英語字尾多從簡畧或見他書所載有語意與此卷相同而字尾獨異者均可無疑蓋字畧異而用則一也

ENGLISH AND CHINESE
READER,

BY REV. I. M. CONDIT,
MISSIONARY TO THE CHINESE.

AMERICAN TRACT SOCIETY,
150 NASSAU STREET, NEW YORK.

上海美華書館銅板

英語入門

耶穌降世一千_九^百年

PREFACE TO THE READER.

THIS Reader contains nearly 1500 different words. The lessons are graded as slowly, as the limited space, and introduction of as many new words as possible, would allow. The lessons are on a variety of subjects, and include a great many sentences used in ordinary conversation. Gospel truths have been introduced as far as practicable. The Chinese portion is in the Canton dialect, which is the spoken language of the Chinese in America, Australia, and the Sandwich Islands. The object of using this dialect, instead of the more elegant style of their language, is to give the learner the meaning of the English in plain and simple words, such as he himself would use in expressing the same thing.

I. M. C.

符 恐 達 英 以 衙 故 用 通 繼 能 程 五 卷
讀 語 之 話 應 署 凡 要 讀 熟 先 者 字 內
者 蒙 緣 多 酌 往 凡 話 此 其 當 語 選
宜 意 欲 以 至 來 易 可 卷 其 奉 淺 擇
識 蔽 達 顯 卷 者 均 其 英 之 學
此 致 以 淺 中 可 半 之 義 初
意 不 深 華 藉 矣 常 但 字 津 登
焉 相 語 語 句 老 矣 常 但 字 津 登

COPYRIGHT, 1832,

BY AMERICAN TRACT SOCIETY.

ALPHABET.

A a B b C c D d

E e F f G g H h

I i J j K k L l

M m N n O o P p

Q q R r S s T t

U u V v W w X x

Y y Z z

SCRIPT ALPHABET.

A a B b C c D d

E e F f G g H h

I i J j K k L l

M m N n O o P p

Q q R r S s T t

U u V v W w X x

Y y Z z



LESSON I.

ox	剗牛	I	我
an	一	we	我地
my	我的	am	係是
go	我去	do	做為
no	唔係	to	子至

an	ax	An ox.	一	隻	剗	牛
my	ox	My ox.	我	的	剗	牛
I	am	I am.	我	的	係	去
we	go	We go.	我	我	地	去
I	do	I do.	我	我	地	做
we	do	We do.	我	我	地	做



LESSON II.

ax	斧頭	he	佢
on	在	is	是
in	在	no	係
it	在	up	係
at	在、	an	上

an	ax	An ax.	一	張	斧	頭
my	ax	My ax.	我	的	斧	頭
it	is	It is.	他	的	係	是
he	is	He is.	佢	的	係	是
go	in	Go in.	去	裡	去	
go	up	Go up.	上	去		



LESSON III.

me	我	a	一
as	如、似、	so	如此、咁、
to	子、至、	if	倘若、
no	唔係、	by	以、用、
do	做、為、	my	我嘅

Do	it	so.
It	is	I.
It	is	he.
I	am	on.
He	is	in.
It	is	so.

如是做、咁做、
 是我佢在 上裏
 係在咁



LESSON IV.

us	我地	oh	呀
ye	你地	ah	吁 嗟
be	是係、	or	抑或、
at	在、於、	of	之、嘅、
as	如、似、	on	在 上

Do	as	I do.
I	do	it so.
He	is	on it.
Do	so	to me.
It	is	my ox.
Oh!	is	it so?

似我咁做 面
 我係在 咁做
 佢與我 咁做
 他係係 咁做
 呀係係 咁做



LESSON V.

dog	犬、狗、	bad	惡
see	睇、見、	leg	脚、髀、
can	能、會、	bit	咬、曉
run	奔、走、	pit	坑
fun	玩、耍	sit	坐

I see a dog.
 It is a dog.
 It is my dog.
 A dog can run.
 It is a bad dog.
 He bit my leg.

我見一一只狗
 他是一一只狗
 他是只狗
 他是一只狗
 佢只是咬我
 一只狗能跑的
 走狗脚髀



LESSON VI.

cat	貓	not	唔、不、
you	你、爾、	cot	小、床
yes	係、咯、	dot	一、點
sly	狡、猾、	pot	一、壺
tie	綁、細、	got	得、了

Is it a cat?
 It is a cat.
 Do you see it?
 Yes, I can see it.
 It is not my cat.
 A cat is sly.

他係一只貓
 他係一只貓
 你係咯、唔只
 佢係咯、唔只
 一只貓能見
 一只貓能見
 一只貓能見



LESSON IX.

boy	童 子	new	新
top	嘜 絡	and	兼、並、
may	可 以	beg	求、乞、
one	一	buy	買
two	二	say	講、話、

It is a boy.
 A boy and a top.
 It is a new top.
 You may buy one.
 Do not beg one.
 I do not beg.

他 是 一 個 童 子
 一 個 童 子 並 新 一 個 嘜 絡
 他 是 可 以 買 一 個
 你 莫 乞 一 個
 我 係 冇 一 個 嘜 絡



LESSON X.

cow	牛 嘍	sea	海
has	有	hay	乾 草
red	紅	pay	交 俾
old	老 舊	nay	不 放 是 置
run	走	lay	放、置、

Do you see the cow?
 The cow is old.
 It is an old cow.
 The cow has no hay.
 It is a red cow.
 It is not my cow.

你 係 見 個 只 牛 嘍 咩
 個 係 牛 嘍 咩
 他 係 一 牛 嘍 咩
 個 係 一 牛 嘍 咩
 他 係 一 牛 嘍 咩



LESSON XI.

hen	雞	𨾏	far	遠
eat	食、吃、	fed	喂	了
lay	下、放、	fly	飛	蠅
egg	蛋	fly	烏	蠅
the	個、其、	cry	哭、	喊、

I fed the hen.
 The hen can run.
 The hen can lay an egg.
 I may eat an egg.
 Can the hen fly far?
 A hen can not fly far.

我	喂	了	個	只	雞	𨾏
個	只	雞	𨾏	會	走	蛋
個	只	雞	𨾏	能	生	下
我	只	以	食	雞	蛋	遠
個	只	雞	𨾏	會	飛	咩
個	只	雞	𨾏	不	能	飛



LESSON XII.

man	人	age	年、歲、
are	是、係	six	六
his	佢的	ten	十
him	佢	dry	乾
how	何如	sly	狡、猾

Do you see the man?
 How old is the man?
 Is he an old man?
 No, he is not old.
 How old are you?
 I am ten. He is six.

你	係	見	個	人	咩
個	人	係	幾	多	歲
佢	係	年	老	人	咩
唔	係	佢	年	幾	不
你	係	幾	多	歲	呢
我	係	十	歲	佢	係
					六
					歲

LESSON XIII.



fly 烏 蠅
fan 扇
cup 杯
eye 眼
lie 大 話

get 得, 取,
ink 墨, 水
hot 熱
got 得, 了
sot 徒

I can see a fly.
Is it a fan or not?
Yes, it is a fan.
A fly and a fan.
A cup and an eye.
A fly bit my eye.

我 能 見 一 只 烏 蠅 呢
他 係 一 把 扇 或 扇 否
係 咯 只 把 扇 把 扇
一 只 烏 蠅 共 一 把 扇
一 只 烏 蠅 共 一 只 我
一 只 烏 蠅 咬 我 眼

LESSON XIV.



box 箱
lid 蓋
out 外 面
put 擠, 放
has 有

use 用
let 任 從
net 網
wet 濕
get 取, 得

The box has a lid.
The lid of the box is up.
Let us go and see it.
The box is of use.
Put a cat in the box.
The cat can get out.

個 箱 有 一 蓋
個 箱 有 一 蓋
任 從 我 等 係 打 開 呢
個 箱 從 我 等 有 用 係 打 開 呢
個 擠 箱 一 只 有 用 係 打 開 呢
個 只 貓 能 在 出 箱 得 頭



LESSON XV.

fox	孤	狸	now	于	今
ate	食	了	cry	哭	
ran	奔	走,	why	爲	何
hid	藏	了	sad	愁	悶
hen	雞	嚙	mad	顛	狂

The fox ate the hen.
 A dog saw him. The
 fox ran and hid. The
 dog can not get him.
 It was my hen. Do
 not cry. Why are you
 so sad?

個 孤 狸 食 曉 個 雞 嚙
 一 隻 狗 見 了 佢 個 個 了
 隻 狐 狗 走 去 又 藏 倒 了
 個 個 隻 隻 取 得 倒 佢
 個 個 隻 隻 取 得 倒 佢
 唔 愁 呢 呢 呢 呢 呢 呢 呢



kid	山	羊	仔	one	一
pet	寵	愛	的	two	二
shy	怕	人		for	替、代、
few	幾			a-ny	個
dew	露	水		why	爲

See the kid. It is my
 pet kid. It is shy.
 He has one. He has a
 few. Go and get me
 one. Get two for me.
 Why do you not go?
 He has not a-ny.

睇 下 個 山 羊 仔 他
 係 我 所 愛 嘅 〇 有
 佢 係 怕 人 嘅 〇 有
 一 個 〇 我 兩 個 〇
 去 替 佢 〇 〇 〇 〇
 我 唔 去 〇 〇 〇 〇

LESSON XVI.



ape	猴	子	nut	核	
hat	帽		bat	飛	鼠
jug	耳	瓶	mat	蓆	
key	鎖	匙	sat	坐	了
bee	蜜	蜂	fat	肥	

An ape and a jug.
The ape has a nut. It
can eat a nut. May I
get the nut? Yes, if
you can. I can not
get it. It is my key.
It is not my jug.

一個他探若能匙
一個猴噲個你探
子有核能得唔
子有核能得唔
共一核呢得係我
個個○○○我嘅
耳核俾係我嘅耳
瓶○我略不鎖瓶

cap 小帽
old 舊、老
for 替、代
buy 買

tin 錫
win 贏
fin 魚翅
son 男仔

tea 茶
bee 蜜蜂
nap 打睡
led 引了

Is it a cap? No, it
is a hat. Did you buy
it? Did he buy it for
you? It was a new
hat. Now it is old.
Can you let me see it?
It is too big for me.
Buy me a new one.

他係你係前舊我
係係你係新似一
一是一買買新似一
頂一嘅嘅帽你見頂
帽頂咩咩○俾太新
仔大○○○于我闊嘅
否帽係他今睇○
○〇佢從係否替



LESSON XVII.

bed	牀	will	就
lie	眠 倒	day	日
ill	病	try	試
all	一 總	did	係 做
who	誰	lid	蓋

Do you see my bed?
 It is for me to lie on.
 Do not lie on my bed?
 Do not lie all day in
 bed. Get up and go
 out. Do as I say. I
 can not, for I am ill.

你係睇見我嘅床
 他係我所眠的
 個眠倒我嘅
 個成日我又
 起身咁做
 話咁有病
 咁莫莫
 〇〇處
 依能
 我因



lay	擠 落	cut	割	bud	出 芽
fix	整	hut	茅 舍	raw	不 熟
mix	交 雜	pup	狗 仔	paw	掌 見
six	六	but	但 係	saw	見 曉

It is of no use. Fix
 it for me. I can not
 do it. Why do you say
 so? Why do you act
 so? You can try and
 do it. Do not cut it.
 It is not my fan. Lay
 it on the bed.

他係冇用嘅
 整好〇〇
 得呢呢
 唔唔
 佢係在
 冇你你你
 〇〇〇
 好係在
 用〇為為
 嘅我也下
 〇不事事
 替能咁咁
 我做講做
 〇的擠



LESSON XVIII.

tub	木桶	gun	炮鎗
sat	坐了	fun	嬉戲
top	上面	rod	棍
sip	啜口	nod	點頭
lip	唇	sod	草皮

The tub is big. It is of use. I can use it. He sat on the box. Put it on top the box. Why do you do it so? I can not do it. I will do it for you.

他 用 面 面 樣
 會 箱 箱 咁 做
 大 過 在 乜 唔 做
 係 嘅 坐 佢 為 我 你
 插 用 佢 擠 你
 木 有
 個 係 佢 嘅 上 做 我

how	何 如	has	有	who	誰
hit	打	had	有	will	就 將 來
pen	墨 筆	have	有	give	俾 住
ten	十	did	做 了	live	居

How do you do? Who are you? You are not as big as I am. Have you got my pen? Give it to me. He had my pen. He has it now. He will not give it to me. He hit me.

你 係 好 喇 〇 你 似 係 也
 誰 呢 〇 唔 〇 我 嘅 得 我
 咁 大 〇 嘅 呢 墨 筆 有 過
 在 你 呀 〇 嚟 呢 〇 墨 〇 曾
 我 在 我 過 有 〇 嘅 呢 〇 筆 今
 我 係 有 〇 嘅 呢 〇 來 唔 會
 我 係 有 〇 嘅 呢 〇 來 唔 會
 我 係 有 〇 嘅 呢 〇 來 唔 會



LESSON XIX.

God	神	rug	粗	毡
eye	眼	bug	虫	
sin	罪 惡	hoe	鋤	頭
but	但	toe	脚	趾
bet	相 賭	odd	奇	單

Who can see God? No man can see God, but he can see us. God can see all I do. The eye of God can see us if we sin. Do not sin. God will see you.

乜 誰 能 見 神 呢 ○ 冇
 人 能 見 但 佢 能 我 見 凡
 我 地 〇 能 見 我 我 地
 所 行 之 〇 若 我 我 地
 犯 罪 神 事 〇 能 見 我 我
 地 〇 神 之 〇 眼 犯 罪 〇 神
 必 見 你

men	人 地	aid	幫 助	law	律 法
our	我 地 嘅	ask	求 問	bid	吩 咐
O	呀、歎、	way	道 路	her	佢 的、指 女
she	佢 指 女	all	皆、共、	his	佢 的、指 男

God is one. He is the God of all men. He is our God. He can aid all men. Ask our God to aid you. O God, let me not sin. God will aid you. Go in the way of his law.

神 是 一 位 〇 佢 係 萬
 人 之 神 〇 神 〇 〇 能 我 地 萬
 助 你 〇 求 我 地 助 神 個 助
 我 犯 罪 〇 〇 去 行 必 俾
 幫 助 你 〇 〇 之 律 法



LESSON XX.

sun	日頭	made	造
sky	蒼天	tell	話知
yet	尙且	well	好、井、
set	落任、	sell	賣
let	俾、	fell	跌 曉

The sun is up. It is in the sky. Now it is day. The sun is red. Why is the sun so red? I can not tell. The sun has not yet set. God made the sun.

日	頭	係	出	咯	○	他	係
在	天	上	○	于	今	係	口
間	○	日	頭	係	紅	色	○
爲	何	日	話	係	咁	紅	呢
我	不	能	會	你	知	○	口
頭	尙	未	頭	落	○	神	造
出	個	日	頭				

lie 大話
ill 不好
act 行爲
fun 玩耍

owe 欠
end 收尾、終、
pay 交、俾、
hay 乾草

tall 高
fall 跌落
ball 毬
wall 牆、城、

All men sin. It is a sin to lie. Do not lie. Say ill of no man. Do no bad act. Pay all you owe. Do not as bad men do. Do as God says. A bad man has a bad end.

凡	人	都	有	罪	○	講	大
話	係	有	罪	○	莫	個	講
大	話	○	唔	好	講	人	不
是	○	莫	做	惡	嘅	行	爲
凡	你	所	欠	必	償	○	○
唔	好	似	惡	人	咁	○	○
依	神	之	話	而	行		惡
人	有	惡	終				



LESSON XXI.

li-on	獅子	what	乜	嘢
tail	尾	have	有	
long	長久	seen	見	過
kill	打死的	hurt	傷	害、
some	有	give	俾	與、

What do you see? I see a li-on. He has a long tail. The li-on can kill a man. Have you seen a li-on? A li-on is big. He can eat a man. He may hurt you.

你睇	睇見	見一	乜隻	嘢獅	呢子	○	我
睇見	見一	一條	隻長	獅尾	子○	個	佢
有獅	一子	會過	打一	死隻	人獅	○	你
有獅	見	過獅	子	係	大	○	咩
有個	的食	人	○	佢	或	○	你
能	食						

bird	雀鳥	give	俾	sing	唱
bark	吠、樹皮、	milk	牛奶	tree	樹
play	玩耍	will	就、將來、	eggs	蛋
bear	生、負、忍、	fill	充滿	weak	軟弱

A bird can sing. It will sing on a tree. Do not kill the bird. A dog can bark. It can play. A cow can give us milk. It is of use. A hen can lay eggs. I saw a hen. I can eat an egg.

一個	隻雀	會唱	○	莫	佢打	在死
個樹	就雀	○	一	隻	狗會	會牛
吠樹	雀佢	會牛	頑	耍	○	牛○
嚙樹	能	○	奶	于	我雞	嚙一
佢樹	有	○	一	隻	過	蛋
會樹	生	○	我	見	食	
隻樹	雞	○	我	能		



LESSON XXII

tree	樹	help	幫	助
trees	樹	poor	幫	窮
sick	病	like	中	意
make	做	kind	好	心
much	多	fruit	菓	子

I like to see a tree.
Some trees bear fruit.
Do not eat too much. It
will make you sick. Be
kind to the sick. Help
the poor and weak. Let
us be kind to all men.

我 中 意 睇 吓 個 禽 樹
有 的 樹 生 菓 子 勿
食 多 過 頭 係 能 令
你 有 病 有 病 嘅
人 的 要 貧 窮 心 軟 弱 嘅
我 地 應 好 心 心 待 人

that	個	lean	瘦	weak	軟	弱
this	呢	been	係	ver-y	甚	極
well	好	time	是	near-ly	上	下
soon	有	much	候	lead	帶	引

That man is lean. This
man is ver-y weak.
He has been sick. He
has been sick a long
time. He is near-ly well
now. He will be well
soon. Have you been
sick? No, not much.

個 個 人 係 瘦 嘅 呢
人 係 前 久 下 好 有 病
係 十 有 咯 好 翻 嘅
瘦 分 病 嘅 你 有
嘅 軟 嘅 嘅 係 有
嘅 弱 嘅 嘅 有 也
呢 嘅 有 今 有 有 也



LESSON XXIII.

duck	鴨	fish	魚
swim	浮	fins	魚翼
pond	水池	too	都、添、
fast	快	ev-er	從來
past	過了	o-pen	開

Do you see the duck?
The duck can swim. It
can swim in the pond.
A fish can swim too.
It can swim fast. A
fish has fins. Can you
swim? I can.

你	係	見	個	只	鴨	咩	○
個	只	鴨	鴨	泗	水	○	佢
在	池	塘	能	泗	水	○	一
條	魚	都	係	噲	泗	○	水
佢	噲	泗	得	快	○	○	條
魚	有	翅	翼	嘅	○	○	噲
泗	水	唔	呢	○	我	噲	

come	來	with	同、共	soon	早、有	耐
walk	行	when	何時	live	居住	
slow	遲慢	back	返、背、	from	由、自	
will	就、將	shut	掩、閉、	some	有的	

Do not walk so fast.
Do not walk so slow.
I will go with you. Do
you live far from here?
Not far. When will you
be back? I will be back
soon. I will come as
soon as I can.

莫	個	行	咁	快	○	莫	個
行	咁	慢	○	我的	同	理	你
去	是	你	係	○	屋	由	呢
瞧	係	遠	有	纔	有	幾	遠
你	係	幾	耐	返	的	呢	○
我	有	耐	得	早	○	○	我
可	能	得	咁	返	就	就	嘅
早	返						



LESSON XXVII.

wise	智慧	strong	有力
good	好善	la-zy	懶惰
deep	深	kind	仁愛
well	水井	star	星
slim	瘦小	call	探見
room	房	fall	跌落

A large and strong dog.	一只大狗	共有	力	嘅	狗
A wise and good man.	一个智慧好	共有	好	嘅	人
A fat and la-zy boy.	一个肥懶	共有	懶	嘅	童
A tall and slim man.	一个高瘦	共有	瘦	嘅	人
A wide and deep well.	一个闊深	共有	深	嘅	水
A large and fat cow.	一个大肥	共有	肥	嘅	牛
A small and low chair.	一张細矮	共有	矮	嘅	椅

house	屋	peach	桃	fine	華美
sour	酸	dim	朦	heav-y	重
ripe	熟	bright	光	ap-ple	枰菓
kind	好心類	large	大	to-day	今日

A large and fine house.	一間大華美	嘅	屋
A kind and good man.	一个好智慧	嘅	人
A hard and sour ap-ple.	一个硬酸	嘅	枰
A ripe and soft peach.	一个熟軟	嘅	桃
A large and heav-y box.	一个大重	嘅	箱
A large and bright star.	一个大光	嘅	星
A small and dim star.	一个小朦	嘅	星



LESSON XXVIII.

horse	馬	hill	山	仔
boot	靴	steep	好	斜
deaf	聾	ug-ly	醜	貌
dumb	啞	gave	俾	曉
does	做	dont	莫	能
sees	睇	cant	不	能

A large and good horse.	一	只	大	共	好	嘅	馬	○
A lean and ug-ly horse.	一	只	瘦	共	醜	樣	嘅	馬
A deaf and dumb man.	一	個	聾	共	啞	嘅	人	○
A new and strong boat.	一	只	新	共	堅	固	嘅	靴
A large and high house.	一	間	大	共	高	嘅	屋	○
A high and steep hill.	一	個	高	共	好	斜	嘅	山
A large and long knife.	一	張	大	共	長	嘅	刀	

mule	騾	colt	馬	仔	ta-ble	枱
spare	瘦	rose	梅	花	pret-ty	精
nar-row	窄	young	幼	年	wo-man	女
broad	闊	called	叫	做	al-most	幾

That ta-ble is high and nar-row. The colt is young and wild. A large and ug-ly mule. The wo-man is tall and spare. A pret-ty rose. A young, pret-ty girl.	個	張	枱	係	高	共	窄	嘅
	個	只	馬	仔	係	年	幼	共
	野	生	嘅	○	一	只	大	人
	醜	樣	嘅	騾	○	個	女	朵
	係	高	共	瘦	○	○	一	個
	精	緻	梅	桂	花	女	仔	
	年	幼	精	緻	嘅	仔		

LESSON XXIX.



book	書	first	先、第	一
read	讀	word	句、話	
teach	教	spell	申、出	
page	板	mean	意、思	賤、
find	搵	lean	瘦、	依、

Have you a book? I have a book. Can you read? I cant read. I will teach you. Read this page first. What does this word mean? Spell this word.

你	有	一	部	書	有	呢	○
我	有	一	部	書	○	你	會
讀	書	唔	部	○	我	唔	會
讀	○	我	呢	教	的	○	讀
呢	也	先	○	呢	呢	說	話
係	呢	野	意	呢	呢	○	串
出	呢	句	話	喇			

name 名
live 居 住
were 係 是
dead 死 曉

your 你 的
born 出 世
where 何 處
what 也 野

Chi-na 唐 山
cit-y 大 埠、城、
a-gain 再、又
thing 物 件

What is your name? My name is Ah Sam. Where were you born? In Chi-na. Where do you live? In the cit-y. Come and see me. I will come a-gain. Call a-gain ver-y soon.

你	係	叫	做	乜	名	呢	○
我	嘅	名	係	叫	做	亞	三
在	在	邊	處	出	世	呢	○
唐	唐	山	處	○	你	在	邊
山	山	呢	○	在	大	埠	處
住	住	呢	我	叮	○	我	就
來	來	見	來	○	請	你	早
次	次	返	坐				
返	返	來					

LESSON XXX.

work	工 夫	year	年	want	想、要、
cook	厨 子	wish	願、想、	still	重、尙、
here	呢 嚟	home	家	next	第 二、次
been	係 是、	when	幾 時	ver-y	十 分

What do you work at?	你 係 做 乜 嘢 嘅	What do you work at?	你 係 做 乜 嘢 嘅
I am a cook.	我 係 厨 夫	I am a cook.	我 係 厨 夫
How long have you been here?	你 呢 在 一 時 下 分 貧	How long have you been here?	你 呢 在 一 時 下 分 貧
One year.	一 年	One year.	一 年
When will you go home?	你 幾 時 回 家 纔 去 嘅	When will you go home?	你 幾 時 回 家 纔 去 嘅
I wish to go next year.	我 願 想 下 年 回 家 纔 去 嘅	I wish to go next year.	我 願 想 下 年 回 家 纔 去 嘅
I want to go ver-y much, but I am still poor.	我 想 去 嘅 嘢 係 十 分 多 嘅 嘢 嘅 嘢 係 十 分 多 嘅 嘢 嘅	I want to go ver-y much, but I am still poor.	我 想 去 嘅 嘢 係 十 分 多 嘅 嘢 嘅 嘢 係 十 分 多 嘅 嘢 嘅

love	愛	earth	世 界	pray	祈 禱
made	造 曉	life	生 命	must	是 必
moon	月 了	fear	畏 怕、	o-bey	順 從
gave	俾 了	hear	聽 聞	a-ny	乜 野

God made the earth.	真 神 造 世 界	God made the earth.	真 神 造 世 界
He made the sun and moon.	個 我 等 共 是 是 必	He made the sun and moon.	個 我 等 共 是 是 必
God made us.	我 等 共 是 是 必	God made us.	我 等 共 是 是 必
He gave us life.	我 等 共 是 是 必	He gave us life.	我 等 共 是 是 必
We must love and o-bey God.	我 等 共 是 是 必	We must love and o-bey God.	我 等 共 是 是 必
We must fear him.	我 等 共 是 是 必	We must fear him.	我 等 共 是 是 必
We must pray to God.	我 等 共 是 是 必	We must pray to God.	我 等 共 是 是 必
He will hear us pray.	我 等 共 是 是 必	He will hear us pray.	我 等 共 是 是 必



LESSON XXXI.

bird	雀	cage	雀籠
sing	唱	hear	聽聞
nest	巢	hurt	損傷
build	整	like	中意
eggs	蛋	likes	中意

A bird is in the cage.
The boy likes to look at it. The bird can sing. I like to hear it. A bird can build a nest. It can lay eggs. Dont hurt the pret-ty birds.

一頭下我雀蛋
只○佢中會○之
雀個○意作莫雀
仔童個聽雀損
在子只佢○傷
于中雀○佢個
籠意會一能的
裡睇唱只生精

call	叫	gone	去	place	地
could	能、可、	find	尋	take	拈、取、
bite	咬	mill	磨	in-to	變、入、內、
want	要、窮、	back	背、返	thus	噉

Call him back. I want to see him. He has not come back yet. He is gone a long time. He will be back soon. I am glad to see you. Why were you gone so long? I lost the way.

叫見會曉耐歡你呢
佢下返好就喜爲○
返佢來耐返見○我
來可○略來下事蕩
○ 佢 ○ 你 去 失
我 佢 係 佢 我 ○ 耐
想 未 去 有 係 耐



LESSON XXXI.

plow	犁	raise	養
two	二	grind	磨
field	田	flour	麪粉
wheat	麥	bread	麪包
with	同	mill	磨房

Can the man plow with one horse? He has two. He can plow the field and raise wheat. The mill grinds wheat in-to flour. With flour we make bread.

個	人	用	一	只	馬	噲	耕
田	唔	噲	呢	○	能	佢	有
兩	只	○	○	個	個	耕	田
又	生	麥	○	變	做	間	磨
房	能	磨	麥	粉	來	麪	粉
我	地	用	麪	粉	做	做	得
麪	包						

still 重、靜、
spent 使過
wife 妻
life 生命

some 有的
thank 多謝
work 工夫
well 非好、

pit-y 憐憫
do-ing 做緊
mon-ey 錢銀
lit-tle 細小

How do you do? I am well, thank you. What are you do-ing now? I have no work now. Have you spent all your mon-ey? I have not spent all yet. I still have some.

你	好	意	呀	○	多
謝	我	都	好	○	○
你	如	今	呀	野	呢
我	現	今	也	做	咯
你	使	使	工	錢	銀
曾	呢	呢	嘅	我	未
使	得	得	○	我	還
重	有	的	○		



LESSON XXXII.

God	真神	Holy	聖
men	人地	Bi-ble	書
died	死曉	a-bout	及、大
shelf	架	Je-sus	耶、蘇
book	書	ver-y	十、分

I have a new book. A kind la-dy gave it to me. I like it ver-y much. It is the Ho-ly Bi-ble. God gave the Bi-ble to man. It tells men a-bout Je-sus who died for us.

我有一部新書
 一個好人心
 過我佢個
 意書部
 講聖書
 替我人地
 受死
 新嘅我個神人知死
 書女係部俾
 人好係曉
 〇俾中聖個他所

take	拈、取、	right	合、着、	just	正、正、
wait	等	suit	合、用	a-way	去、了
rain	雨	loaf	麪、包	hors-es	馬
gain	聽、益、	does	係、做、	din-ner	大、餐

Put this a-way. It is of no use. I do not want it. It does not suit me. This is too large. That one is just right. May I take this? You may have it.

擠埋呢的
 有有用嘅
 佢個係
 呢個係
 個個係
 我可取
 你取得
 〇我合得
 他唔用
 係要
 〇
 〇
 〇
 〇

LESSON XXXIII.

count 計數	three 三	se-ven 七
add 加、增、	four 四	eight 八
bear 生、担、當、	five 五	nine 九
right 右、着	six 六	man-y 多、衆、

Can you count? One,	你	噲	計	數	唔	呢	○	一
two, three, four, five,	○	二	○	三	○	四	○	五
six, se-ven, eight, nine,	六	○	七	○	八	○	九	○
ten. Can you add?	十	○	你	噲	加	數	唔	呢
Yes, let me try. How	係	咯、	俾	我	試	吓	○	六
man-y are six and four?	個	加	個	個	係	幾	多	呢
Six and four are ten.	六	個	加	個	係	係	十	個
That is right.	咁	係	着	咯				

dear 貴、愛、	can't 不 能	sale 出 賣
think 想、估、	trust 信	twelve 十 二
worth 值	price 價	mouse 老 鼠 仔
much 多	noon 午、晝、	stop 停 止

Is this for sale? You	呢	個	係	出	賣	嘅	唔	係
ask too high a price.	呢	○	你	要	價	錢	俾	高
I can not give so much.	過	頭	○	我	唔	肯	估	得
How much will you	咁	多	○	你	你	你	你	幾
give me? How much do	多	我	呢	○	你	你	你	值
you think it is worth?	得	幾	多	呢	○	呢	○	肯
Will you trust me? I	相	信	過	我	唔	呢	○	
can not trust you.	我	不	能	相	信	你		

LESSON XXXIV.

wake 醒	late 遲、晏、	fruit 菓、子
sleep 瞓	past 過、了	clothes 衣服
half 半	calf 牛、仔	goose 鵝
black 黑、色	think 想、估、	time 時、候

Wake up. Get up. It is late. Let me sleep. It is time to get up. What time is it? It is half past sev-en. I did not think it was so late. Put on your clothes. Do not be so la-zy.	醒來喇 係晏咯 添呀 係咯 估七 着得 着衣 情	○係幾 ○半 ○咁 喇	起身 ○起 多 鐘 晏 ○	身我 身點 ○	喇嘸 嘸鐘 我 ○	○吓 時 呢 唔 你 咁
--	---	----------------------	------------------------------	---------------	--------------------	-----------------------------

shut 掩、	please 請、多、煩、	mice 老、鼠、仔
lock 鎖	noise 嘈、聲、	o-pen 開
bolt 門	mind 心、打、理、	fath-er 父、親
door 門	make 做、整、	home 家

O-pen the door. Shut the door. Lock the door. Bolt the door. Do not make a noise. Go and see who is at the door. Tell him to come in. Please give me your name. He is at home.	開門喇 喇○鎖 門埋 呀○去 誰在 佢入 講個 佢係	○掩埋 ○門喇 ○莫嘈 ○睇吓 來係 ○請 ○請 ○我知	○掩埋 ○門喇 ○莫嘈 ○睇吓 來係 ○請 ○請 ○我知	○吓 時 呢 唔 你 咁
--	---	---	---	-----------------------------

LESSON XXXV.

where	何處	desk	寫字枱	hang	掛起
from	由、從	pen-cil	鉛筆	go-ing	去緊
lay	擠落	feet	腳、尺、	re-turn	回來
hold	揸住	held	揸曉	let-ter	書信

Where is it?	Where	喺	何處	呢	○	你	去
did you go?	Where	過	邊處	呢	○	你	由
did you come from?		邊	處來	呢	○	你	去
Where have you been?		邊	處來	呢	○	你	係
Where are you go-ing?		去	緊邊	處	呢	○	我
Where is my pen-cil?		枝	緊鉛筆	喺	邊	處	呢
Where shall I put it?		我	擠揸	邊	好	呢	○
Lay it on the desk.		擠	佢	在	個	寫	字枱

here	呢處	while	時候	lit-tle	少畧
there	個處	world	世界	bus-y	有事
bring	擰	kept	阻留	un-til	及到、
take	取、拈	keep	守、留	on-ly	不過

Come here. Bring it	來	呢	處	○	擰	來	呢
here. Wait a lit-tle	處	○	等	一	陣	時	候
while. I am bus-y.	我	有	事	○	你	為	落
Why do you come so	來	有	咁	呢	○	落	呢
late? The rain kept	來	阻	滯	我	呀	○	聽
me. Stay here un-til I	嚟	等	我	返	來	○	好
re-turn. Mind what I	我	個	話	呀	○	唔	好
say. Do not go there.	個	嚟	嚟				

LESSON XXXVI.



horse	馬
neck	頸
skin	皮
ride	騎
back	背
use-ful	有 用
use-less	冇 用

A horse has four feet. He has a head, neck, and tail. His skin and hair are soft. He is ver-y use-ful. Men ride on his back.

一	只	馬	有	四	只	腳	○
佢	有	頭	壳	條	頸	共	埋
尾	○	佢	嘅	皮	共	嘅	毛
係	軟	嘅	○	佢	係	大	有
用	嘅	○	人	騎	在	佢	嘅
背	脊	行					

flat 均 平
sure 知 確
said 講 過
true 真

quite 極
right 着
wrong 唔 着
pair 一 對

draw 拉、拖、担、
load 裝、載、
treat 看、待、
heard 聞、曉

Are you sure it is so?
I am sure it is so.
Who says so? I said so.
Ask him if it is true.
Do it right. I will try.
Is it right? It is quite right.

你	知	確	係	咁	咁	○	我
知	確	係	咁	樣	樣	○	也
誰	咁	樣	話	呢	呢	○	我
咁	話	○	問	吓	吓	○	真
嘅	唔	係	○	要	做	○	着
呀	○	我	就	試	吓	○	着
唔	着	呢	○	係	甚		

LESSON XXXVII.

tear 擘 爛	break 毀 爛	spilt 瀉 嘍
tore 爛 嘍	broke 毀 嘍	floor 樓 板
milk 牛 奶	knife 刀 仔	mean 想 意
food 食 物	blade 刀 口	a-gain 再、又

Who tore my book? I did not tear it. Who broke my knife? I did not break it. Who spilt the milk on the floor? It was I who spilt it. Do not do so a-gain I did not mean to.	也 誰 整 爛 嘍 我 部 書 呢 ○ 唔 係 我 整 爛 佢 也 誰 毀 拆 我 我 張 刀 仔 呢 ○ 唔 拆 我 我 張 拆 嘅 ○ 乜 板 誰 整 我 毀 奶 在 樓 呢 ○ 莫 係 我 所 整 瀉 嘅 ○ 莫 係 我 做 喇 ○ 我 無 意 咁 咁
---	--

some 有 的	these 此 等	best 至 好
seen 見 過	them 佢 哋	both 兩 個
which 邊 個	spare 讓、瘦	a-like 相 同
what 乜 野	light 光、輕	killed 殺 了

Are they all good? No, some are good and some are not good. How do you know? I have seen them. Which of these two are the best? Both are a-like Can you spare me one?	佢 地 一 齊 係 好 嘅 咩 唔 係 有 的 好 點 知 呢 好 ○ 你 佢 地 呀 ○ 呢 我 見 過 佢 係 邊 個 係 一 呢 兩 個 兩 個 係 同 嘅 ○ 你 你 可 能 讓 咁 過 我 唔 呢
---	---

LESSON XXXVIII.

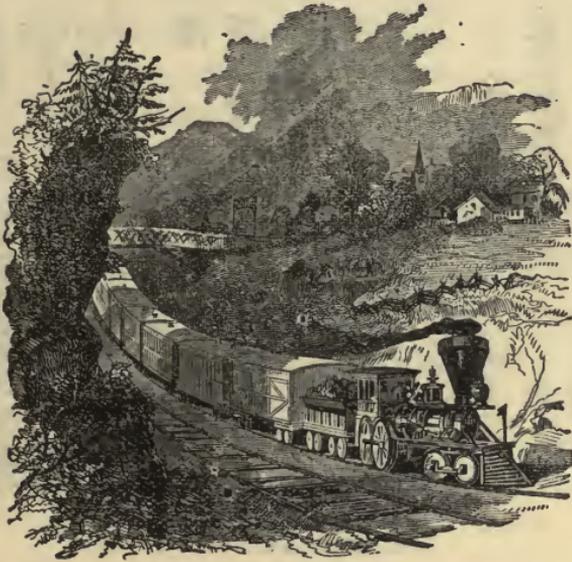
work	做	工	more	多	添	oft-en	屢	次
work	工	夫	when	個	時	wag-es	工	銀
week	禮	拜	child	嫩	仔	dol-lar	一	員
night	夜		three	三		aft-er	後	來

Will you work for me?	你	肯	替	我	做	工	唔	肯
What wa-ges will you give?	呢	○	你	俾	幾	多	工	銀
Three dol-lars a week.	過	我	呢	○	三	個	的	錢
That is too lit-tle.	一	個	禮	拜	○	個	肯	係
I will not give more.	少	得	擠	○	我	唔	俾	我
I will give you more wa-ges when you can do all my work.	多	略	○	你	能	做	我	就
I will work for you.	嘅	工	夫	個	陣	時	我	就
	加	些	工	銀	你	○		
	替	你	做	囉				

does	係	做	came	來	了	Chi-na	唐	山
face	面		year	年		Can-ton	省	城
comb	梳		than	過		o-ccan	洋	海
still	狀	仍	where	何	處	re-turn	回	

Does he still live with you?	佢	仍	然	共	埋	你	住	咩
He does not live here now.	佢	如	今	唔	嚟	呢	嚟	住
Where has he gone?	咯	○		佢	去	曉	邊	處
He has gone back to Chi-na.	呢	○		佢	返	去	唐	山
He is now in Can-ton.	咯	○		佢	如	今	嚟	省
He will re-turn in one year.	城	○		佢	過	咯	一	年
	咁	耐	就	返	來			

LESSON XXXIX.



cars	火車	hour	一點鐘	May	五月
train	一聯	fare	一車脚	wipe	五抹
start	開身	send	寄、使久	first	第一
they	佢地	long	長、久	rail-road	鐵路

A train of cars. They can run ver-y fast. At what hour do the cars start? What is the fare? When do you start? In one week. Will you be gone long? I don't know how long.

行幾車幾禮好去
能車○你個去得
佢火呢○一係知
○個身呢○你唔
車○開多呢○我
火快鐘幾行耐○
聯好點銀起咁咩耐
一得多脚時拜耐幾

LESSON XL.

quick	快	hour	一 點 鐘	al-ways	時 常
lose	失	stand	企、立、	read-y	齊 備
lost	失 嘍	whose	誰 嘅	a-while	陣 耐
hurt	傷、害、	when	幾 時	about	大 約

Are you read-y yet?	你 整 齊 係 未 能 曾 呢	○ 陣 係 我 咁 今
Not yet. Can you wait	未 耐 個 就 快 我 過	○ 陣 係 我 咁 今
a-while? When you are	齊 〇 呢 就 吓 要 係 點	〇 陣 係 我 咁 今
read-y tell me. I will	齊 〇 呢 就 吓 要 係 點	〇 陣 係 我 咁 今
wait for you. Be quick	齊 〇 呢 就 吓 要 係 點	〇 陣 係 我 咁 今
as you can. I am read-y	齊 〇 呢 就 吓 要 係 點	〇 陣 係 我 咁 今
now to go with you. I	齊 〇 呢 就 吓 要 係 點	〇 陣 係 我 咁 今
will be back in an hour.	齊 〇 呢 就 吓 要 係 點	〇 陣 係 我 咁 今

gave	俾 嘍	things	物 件 的	bod-y	身 體
loves	愛	some	有 的	Spir-it	靈 又、
ought	應 該	sport	戲 弄 嘅	a-gain	再、
knows	知、識、	your	你 嘅	wa-ter	水

God is a Spir-it. He has	神 係 靈 嘅	〇 能 得 你 呢 仔 死 呀
no bod-y. God can do all	身 體 〇 神 〇 人 係 嘍 地 該	〇 能 得 你 呢 仔 死 呀
things. God knows all	〇 神 〇 人 係 嘍 地 該	〇 能 得 你 呢 仔 死 呀
things. God loves men.	神 〇 神 〇 人 係 嘍 地 該	〇 能 得 你 呢 仔 死 呀
How do you know God	神 〇 神 〇 人 係 嘍 地 該	〇 能 得 你 呢 仔 死 呀
loves men? He gave his	神 〇 神 〇 人 係 嘍 地 該	〇 能 得 你 呢 仔 死 呀
Son Je-sus to die for us.	神 〇 神 〇 人 係 嘍 地 該	〇 能 得 你 呢 仔 死 呀
You ought to love God.	神 〇 神 〇 人 係 嘍 地 該	〇 能 得 你 呢 仔 死 呀

LESSON XLII.

fear	怕	thief	賊	fin-ger	手 指
shot	鎗 打	wolf	豺 獃	care-ful	小 心
shoot	開 鎗	tooth	牙	care-less	有 小 心
bite	咬	mouth	口	hap-py	歡 喜

Be care-ful. The dog may bite you. I do not fear him. Who shot the dog? I did not shoot him. I have cut my fin-ger. Do not be so care-less. You must not do it a-gain.

要者呀個開我小
 小咬○只鎗嘅心
 心你乜狗打手呀
 做
 ○誰呢佢指○你
 個我搵○
 只唔鎗唔我莫切
 狗怕打係割咁勿
 或佢曉我損有再

care	在 意	your	你 嘅	leave	留 下
soil	染 污	lend	借	please	請
hunt	搵、尋、	find	搵 着	found	搵 着 了
help	幫 助	a-ble	噲、能、	car-ry	担、帶、

Please lend me your book. How long do you want it? I can't find it. It is lost. Help me to hunt for it. Where did you leave it? I have found it. Take good care of it. Don't soil it.

請喇我失着處要莫
 借○唔曉佢呢好整
 你你能咯喇○在污
 個要搵○我意糟
 部用得帮你搵用佢
 書幾着助留着佢
 過耐○我吓咯呀
 我呢係搵邊○

LESSON XLIII.

bring	拿	米	since	既	然	stove	火	爐
clean	乾	淨	light	光	燃	glass	玻	璃
dirt-y	污	糟	wood	柴	木	win-dows	窗	門
sweep	打	掃	floor	樓	板	break	打	爛

Put some wood in the stove. Sweep the floor clean. Make the beds. Wash them clean and bring them back. Wash the win-dows. Take care and don't break the glass. Light the fire.

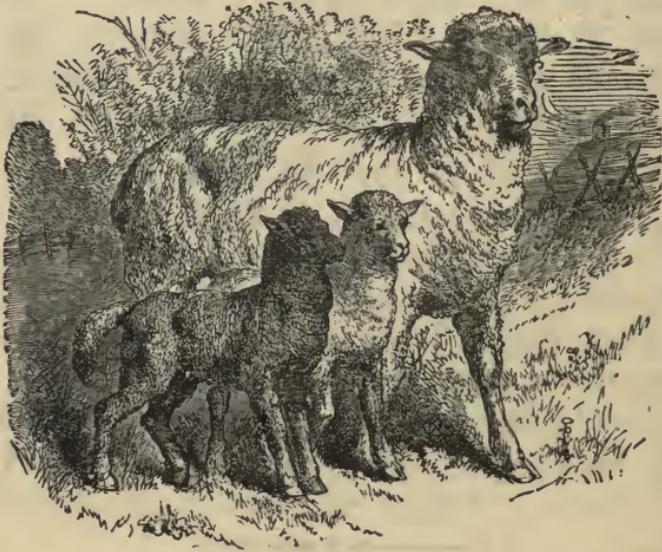
擠的柴落個火的爐 ○
 打掃乾淨個的樓板
 喇 ○ 鋪床喇
 洗乾淨個的又拈個
 返來 ○ 洗
 的窗門呀 ○ 個小
 心莫個打爛個的玻
 璃 ○ 點着火

boil	煲	fry	煎	bake	焗
cook	煮	broil	燻	bread	麪包
rice	飯	beef	牛肉	din-ner	大殮
meat	肉	rare	畧熟	wa-ter	水

Boil some wa-ter. Boil the rice. Cook the meat. Bake the bread. Make tea. Get some bread. Broil some beef. Fry the beef rare. It is not done yet. It is done. Come to din-ner.

煲的米 ○ 煲飯
 煮肉 ○ 煮肉
 煮茶 ○ 煮茶
 包來 ○ 包來
 牛肉 ○ 牛肉
 半生 ○ 半生
 嘅食 ○ 嘅食
 焗 ○ 焗
 麪包 ○ 麪包
 大殮 ○ 大殮
 水 ○ 水
 焗飯 ○ 焗飯
 拈肉 ○ 拈肉
 未熟 ○ 未熟
 係 ○ 係
 喇 ○ 喇

LESSON XLIV.



sheep	羊	cloth	布	fond	中	意
bear	生	flesh	肉	used	用	過
green	青	wool	羊毛	call-ed	叫	名
grass	草	lambs	羊仔	mut-ton	羊	肉
glass	玻璃	strong	好力	eat-ing	食	緊

A sheep and her lambs.
 They eat green grass.
 They bear wool. Wool
 is used to make cloth.
 The flesh of the sheep
 is good food. It is call-
 ed mut-ton. Are you
 fond of mut-ton?

一 只 羊 共 佢 嘅 羊 仔
 佢 地 食 青 草 嘅 嘅 嘅 嘅 嘅
 係 用 嚟 織 布 嘅 嘅 嘅 嘅 嘅
 的 好 來 食 嘅 嘅 嘅 嘅 嘅
 你 肉 係 係 係 係 係 係 係
 意 呢 中 意 羊 肉 個 中



LESSON XLVIII.

tenth	第 十
month	月 巾
tow-el	手 巾
be-lieve	信 拜 一
Mon-day	禮 拜 一
dol-lars	員、銀、

Comb your hair. Go
and wash your face.
Wash it clean. That
will do. Wipe your face
with the tow-el. Hang
your hat on the nail.
You ought not to do so.
Do just as I tell you.
I do not be-lieve it.

梳 好 你 嘅 頭 髮 呀 ○
去 洗 你 嘅 面 〇 洗
乾 淨 的 〇 就 〇 喇
搵 手 巾 抹 乾 掛 你 個 個
面 喇 〇 你 你 個 個
嘍 釘 嚙 應 該 嘅 做 呀 〇
你 唔 話 你 照 做 做 〇
我 嘅 信 信 信 信 信 信 〇

Take these all a-way.
Have you seen this yet?
I have seen this. That
is the one which I want.
What day of the month
is this? It is the tenth
day of May. What day
of the week is this? It
is Mon-day.

呢 的 一 總 擰 去 囉 〇
你 見 過 呢 的 未 會 〇
呢 的 我 呢 的 啱 〇
個 係 我 見 過 的 〇
今 係 我 所 愛 的 係 〇
呢 日 係 〇 野 係 〇
月 係 〇 十 號 係 〇
係 禮 拜 一 幾 呢 〇
禮 拜 一 幾 呢 〇

LESSON XLIX.

blow	吹	down	落、下、	for-ty	四 十
once	一 次	like	中 意	a-live	生
shine	照	like	似、如、	al-most	上 下
would	是 必、欲、	i-ron	鐵	ev-er-y	各、每、
keeps	守、留、	makes	做、作、	worth	值

God made all things at first. He takes care of ev-er-y thing. God makes the sun shine, the rain come down, and the wind blow. He made us and keeps us a-live. If our God did not take care of us, we would die.

真 神 係 始 初 造 萬 物
 嘅 樣 萬 係 照 落 來 使 吹 各
 係 使 口 又 係 係 風 來 出 神 雨
 落 下 來 又 係 係 風 造 生 過
 來 等 又 留 存 我 唔 必 打 要 死
 等 我 等 是 必 要 死 我

Of what is this made?
 It is made of i-ron. I like it very much. Buy me one just like it.
 Is this for sale? Yes, do you want to buy it?
 How much is it worth?
 It is worth for-ty dollars. It is too dear.
 The price is too high.

呢 件 野 係 乜 野 造 係 也 野 造 嘅
 係 鐵 造 嘅 佢 嘅 〇 〇 〇 〇 〇 〇
 十 佢 意 個 過 〇 〇 〇 〇 〇 〇
 呢 呢 呢 呢 呢 呢 呢 呢 呢 呢
 呢 呢 呢 呢 呢 呢 呢 呢 呢 呢
 值 值 值 值 值 值 值 值 值 值
 得 得 得 得 得 得 得 得 得 得
 太 高 過 頭 頭 頭 頭 頭 頭 頭 頭

LESSON L.

I 我
my, mine 我 嘅
me 我
we 我 地
our, ours 我 地 嘅
us 我 地
thus 如 此

turn 輪 流
used 慣 做
share 份 貨
friend 朋 友
kind-ly 好 心 嘅
wag-on 載 車
sure-ly 一 定

I dont want so much.
I dont want quite so
much. That is not my
name. He is my friend.
He is a friend of mine.
That is not mine. He
used to come and see me.
Do you want me? For
what do you want me?

我 唔 要 咁 多 個 我的
唔 係 我 嘅 朋 友 嘅 佢
係 我 的 朋 友 嘅 個 個
個 常 來 見 我 嘅 你
要 我 嘅 唔 來 見 我 係 你
做 我 嘅 唔 來 見 我 係 你
我 係 個 常 來 見 我 嘅 你

We will go with you.
It is our turn to do
it. That is not our
fault. He says that the
fault is ours. Give us
a share. How much do
I owe you. You owe us
ten dol-lars.

我 係 個 失 我 份 地 我
地 我的 呀 地 過 幾 地
就 地 唔 嘅 我 多 十
同 嘅 係 佢 過 地 銀 個
埋 輪 我 話 失 嘅 呢 銀
你 到 地 個 我 錢
去 做 嘅 俾 欠 你
〇 〇 過 係 一 你 欠

LESSON LI.

thou	你	bless	祝 福、謝、
thy, thine	你 嘅	praise	讚 美
thee	你	wish-ed	願、想、
ye, you	你 地	sev-er-al	幾 個
your, yours	你 地 嘅	heav-ens	天
you	你 地	for-ev-er	永 遠
in-deed	確 是	be-cause	因 爲

Thou art the on-ly true God. The heav-ens are thine, the earth al-so is thine. I will bless thy name for-ev-er and ev-er. Thou art my God and I will praise thee. Come and hear all ye that fear God.

你 係 獨 一 位 嘅 真 神
 天 係 屬 歸 你 嘅 地 又 我 永 〇 讚 凡 應
 是 必 祝 到 我 嘅 耐 〇 就 大 地 應
 遠 你 係 我 嘅 神 〇 嘅 你
 美 敬 畏 真 神 嘅 你
 該 來 聽 聽 嘅 你

You must do as he says. You make too much of him. What is the name of your shop. Is this store yours? It is ours. Where is yours? He said that he wish-ed to see you.

你 來 擠 做 係 地 邊 過
 地 做 〇 乜 你 嘅 處 佢
 必 〇 你 號 地 〇 呢 係
 要 你 地 呢 嘅 你 〇 想
 依 睇 嘅 〇 咩 地 佢 見
 從 高 舖 呢 〇 嘅 已 你
 佢 佢 頭 間 係 係 經 地
 話 得 叫 舖 我 在 話 呀

LESSON LII.

he	佢	school	書館
his	佢嘅	vis-it	書探
him	佢	sor-ry	煩悶
they	佢地	stud-y	讀書
their, theirs	佢地嘅	fa-ther	父親
them	佢地	moth-er	母親
mon-ey	錢、銀	par-ents	父母

He is not at home. He has gone out. When will he be back? He will come back in an hour. This is his book. Please give it to him. Is it his? It is his. Tell him I will call a-gain and see him.

佢就過○多佢嘅來
 佢就過○多佢嘅來
 ○返○係佢再
 ○就書○係就
 ○呢佢嘅佢我
 家來耐佢過○知
 在街返鐘係俾佢
 唔曉時點部你咩過見
 佢出幾一呢煩嘅話探

Why do they not come to school? They have no time. Tell them to come to-night. They say the mon-ey is theirs. I say it is not their mon-ey. Tell them to pay it back.

書地知 佢話咁
 讀佢地 係我○銀
 來佢銀銀的
 唔話呀的 嘅
 地○來個○地反
 佢候到話 佢俾
 也時晚地嘅係地
 爲呢冇今晚地唔佢

LESSON LIII.

she	佢 (指女)	la-dies	姑 娘
her, hers	佢 嘅	pick-ed	拾 起 嘍
her	佢	per-haps	或 者
they	佢 地	walk-ing	行 緊
their, theirs	佢 地 嘅	drop-ped	跌 落 嘍
them	佢 地	e-ven-ing	晚
aunt.	姑 母、姨 母	mat-ter	事、物、

Is your moth-er in?
 She is not in. She has
 gone to vis-it her aunt.
 Is this her girl? Is this
 girl hers? No, she is
 mine. Tell your moth-
 er I came to see her.
 I am sor-ry that she is
 not at home.

你 嘅 母 親 嘅 嚟 嚟 唔 呢
 佢 唔 嘅 嚟 嚟 嚟 嚟 嚟 嚟
 嘍 探 佢 嚟 嚟 嚟 嚟 嚟 嚟
 呢 個 係 佢 子 係 我 嚟 嚟
 呢 個 女 佢 係 我 嚟 嚟
 唔 係 佢 母 親 嚟 嚟
 你 嘅 佢 嚟 嚟 嚟 嚟
 因 佢 嚟 嚟 嚟 嚟

Two la-dies were walk-
 ing on the street last
 e-ven-ing. They drop-
 ped their purse. I pick-
 ed it up. Per-haps it
 was not theirs. I gave
 it to them. They said
 it was theirs.

昨 晚 有 兩 個 姑 娘 嘅
 街 上 行 緊 個 嚟 嚟 嚟
 地 跌 落 嚟 嚟 嚟 嚟
 包 起 佢 嚟 嚟 嚟 嚟
 起 佢 嚟 嚟 嚟 嚟
 俾 佢 嚟 嚟 嚟 嚟
 話 係 佢 嚟 嚟 嚟 嚟

LESSON LIV.

it	佢(指物)	legs	腳 髀
its	佢嘅	lock	鎖
it	佢	plen-ty	極多
they	佢地	fast-en	綁緊
their, theirs	佢地嘅	lock-ed	鎖嘍
them	佢地	with-out	冇在
use-ful	有用	wag-on	貨車

What do you call this thing. It is call-ed a lock. Its name is lock. It is use-ful to fast-en the door, so that we can-not o-pen it with-out a key. A thief can-not get in, if the door is lock-ed.

你 呢 件 野 叫 做 也 名
 呢 呢 〇 係 佢 係 係 係 係
 鎖 呀 〇 係 係 係 係 係
 住 〇 係 係 係 係 係
 冇 個 度 門 就 〇 埋 個 賊
 個 咯 匙 〇 鎖 來
 能 入 得 來

The wag-on has a load of goods. They are from Chi-na. The hors-es can draw a ver-y heav-y load. Their legs are strong. Give them plen-ty to eat. We ought to treat them kind-ly.

個 馬 車 有 一 担 貨 物
 係 嘅 嘅 嘅 嘅 嘅 係
 唐 山 來 嘅 呀 地 係 由
 只 馬 能 拉 十 分 重 個
 担 〇 係 佢 地 嘅 腳 嘅
 係 好 力 嘅 食 呀 俾 好
 多 野 佢 地 食 呀 〇 我
 地 應 該 好 待 佢 地

LESSON LV.

who	所、誰、	strike	打
whose	所、誰、嘅、	struck	打 曉
whom	所、誰	lame	跛
which	所、邊 個、	do-ing	做 緊
what	所、乜 野、	for-get	忘 記
that	所、個 的、	re-mem-ber	記 得
la-zy	懶 惰	ap-ple	枹 菓

Did you strike him? The man, who struck him, stands there. A man who is la-zy will be poor. A boy, whose name is Ah Lun, did it. The man, whom you saw on the street, is my fath-er.

你 有 打 佢 冇 呢 〇 所
打 曉 打 個 人 就 企 在
個 嘅 呀 係 貧 窮
懶 惰 嘅 人 就 係 一 個
細 蚊 仔 名 叫 亞 林
做 嘅 街 上 嘅 見 過 你
我 嘅 父 親 係 人 係

Do you re-mem-ber what he said? I for-get. I do not know what he is do-ing. The boy ate an ap-ple, which made him sick. I have a cat, which is black. I saw a man, that is lame.

你 係 記 得 佢 所 講 過
嘅 咩 〇 我 唔 知 我 佢
做 緊 食 嘅 事 呀 個 細
蚊 仔 有 係 病 黑 色 嘅
貓 係 個 人 係 一 隻
過 所 細 整 只 見

LESSON LVII.

my-self	我 自 己	hurt	損 傷
your-self	你 自 己	fell	跌 曉
him-self	佢 自 己	feed	喂
her-self	佢 自 己 (指 女)	hung	吊、掛、
it-self	佢 自 己 (指 物)	throw	丟、棄、投、
our-selves	我 地 自 己	be-fore	先、前、時、
your-selves	你 地 自 己	riv-er	河、江、
them-selves	佢 地 自 己	in-fant	嫩、仔、
al-most	幾 乎	al-ways	時 常

I hurt my-self.	How did you hurt your-self?	我 點 我 我 一 我 自	自 樣 在 自 個 見 己	已 損 街 己 人 過 投	損 傷 上 做 自 一 河	傷 你 跌 就 己 個 而	自 自 倒 罷 吊 女 死	己 己 曉 囉 死 人	曉 呢 ○ ○ ○ 佢
-----------------	-----------------------------	---------------	---------------	---------------	---------------	---------------	---------------	-------------	-------------

An in-fant can-not take care of it-self. We will go and see him our-selves. It is cold. Go and warm your-selves by the fire. In-fants can-not feed them-selves. Go your-self.	一 個 嫩 仔 佢 自 己 不 我	能 打 理 自 就 己 〇 你	地 係 自 冷 呀 〇 喂 你	地 係 自 冷 呀 〇 喂 你	呀 不 能 〇 你 自 己	呀 不 能 〇 你 自 己	〇 你 自 己 〇 你 自 己	〇 你 自 己 〇 你 自 己	〇 你 自 己 〇 你 自 己
---	-------------------	-----------------	-----------------	-----------------	---------------	---------------	-----------------	-----------------	-----------------

LESSON LVIII.

good	好	save	救	world	世界
bet-ter	更好	paid	俾曉	books	書
best	至好	these	呢的	grows	長大、變、
bad	惡	those	個的	on-ly	不過、獨、
worse	更惡	rich	富厚	Bi-ble	聖書
worst	至惡	made	做曉	oth-er	別他、來、
ver-y	十分	al-so	亦、又、	e-ver	歷來、常、

The Bi-ble is bet-ter than all oth-er books. It is the best book in the world. It tells us how God made all things. It al-so tells us that Je-sus came in-to the world to save men. Read the Bi-ble.

個部聖書係更好過
一切別樣嘅書至好
一在世界上係至好
在書中我知真神佢
過造話萬物地知耶
造話過我地知救人
話落世間部聖書呀
讀個部聖書係更
好過佢嘅話樣係降
○

He is a very bad boy. He grows worse ev-er-y day. He is the worst boy that I ev-er saw. He has no moth-er to take care of him. I fear he will grow to be a bad man.

佢係十分惡嘅細蚊
仔○惡我佢有的人
更來仔佢我惡
係○惡我佢有的人
十佢嘅所係母佢
分日見至親長
惡日○過惡打大
嘅係○嘅嘅理就
細變細咯佢成
蚊做從蚊○呀為

LESSON LIX.

lit-tle	少 細	oth-ers	別 人
less	更 少	a-mong	中 間
least	至 少	de-cide	斷 號
much, man-y	多	num-ber	數、朝、
more	更 多	morn-ing	早、朝、
most	至 多	child-ren	仔、女、
half	半	broth-er	兄 弟

Do you see those child-
ren on the street? They
are ver-y lit-tle child-
ren. The one on this
side is less than the
oth-ers. It is the least
one a-mong them. It
is not more than five
years old.

街 恒 女 呢 別 恒 細 係
 嘍 仔 係 過 嘍 至 多
 女 〇 嘅 細 係 至
 仔 小 更 個 個 係 大
 的 呢 細 〇 係 〇 個 個 係
 個 唔 好 個 個 中 〇 咁
 見 嚟 係 個 個 之 〇 歲
 你 上 地 呀 邊 的 地 嘅 五

How man-y books have
you? I have on-ly one.
How much did you pay
for your book? I paid
a dol-lar. You gave
more than I did. A
hali dol-lar was the
most I would pay.

〇 〇 部 嘅 的 我 銀
 呢 呎 你 俾 俾 〇 個
 書 部 買 我 你 的 半
 部 一 銀 〇 俾 係
 多 有 多 〇 錢 我 多
 幾 過 幾 銀 過 俾
 有 不 俾 呢 個 多 至 呎
 你 我 你 書 一 更 想 錢

LESSON LX.

tall 高
tall-er 更高
tall-est 至高
low 矮
low-er 更矮
low-est 至矮
my-self 我自己

kind 好心
kind-er 更好心
kind-est 至好心
fast 快
fast-er 更快
fast-est 至快
your-self 你自己

I am tall-er then you are. He is the tall-est. Your chair is low-er than mine. His is the low-est. He is the kind-est of men. God is kind-er than men. A horse can run fast-er than a man.

我係更高過你地
佢係至高過你地
個張椅係至中係只一個
嘅係之神一過
更至高
係係張椅
矮佢更馬
係好能人
過嘅更
○至心走
你呀矮
好過得
地○過佢嘅心人更
○你我嘅人嘅地快

Who can run the fast-est? What is the low-est price? That is the low-est price. You must de-cide for your-self. I will de-cide for my-self. He has no mon-ey to pay me.

邊個能走得多至快嘅低
呢個價錢幾多係至低
嘅價就係呢至係個
的價就係呢至係個
咯斷斷喇我
斷斷喇我
斷斷喇我



LESSON LXIV.

ship	船	船、哩、
sails	行	桅、
masts	桅	氣
steam	水	船
steam-er	火	手
sail-or	水	拜
Fri-day	禮	五
ar-rive	到	至、
re-ceive	收	接

A ship sails on the sea. It has masts and sails. A sail-or works on a ship. Some ships go by steam. It is then called a steam-er.

上共在船咁
海桅手的○
在有水有嘅
行佢個○行船
係一工氣火
船○做水做
一只呀嘍使
一呀哩船係就

Has the steam-er sail-ed? When will she sail? She is to sail next Fri-day. When did the steam-er ar-rive? She ar-rived this morn-ing. Did you re-ceive any let-ters? Yes sir, I re-ceived sev-er-al.

○佢開時朝書有、幾
呢○期幾今有得
會呢定船佢佢○接
未身五火呢經
身開拜○有已
開時禮○到我咯
船幾個呢咯接生、信
火佢下身到到信先封

LESSON LXVI.

I have been	我	已	經	係	times	次、回、
thou hast been	你	已	經	係	read-ing	讀、緊
he has been	佢	已	經	係	wait-ing	等、緊
we have been	我	地	已	係	al-read-y	已、經
you have been	你	地	已	係	fin-ish-ed	完、曉
they have been	佢	地	已	係	some-time	有、時
school.	書	館			chil-dren	仔、女

I have been used to	我	已	經	做	慣	個	的	事
do-ing it. I have been	咯	○	鐘	我	經	等	你	兩
wait-ing for you two	點	鐘	經	咁	已	○	好	我
hours. I have been	已	回	咯	去	耐	個	耐	多
there many times. You	係	係	去	曉	過	○	年	你
have been gone all day.	佢	耐	已	經	成	日	一	呀
He has been dead a	係	過	呢	○	死	曉	已	咁
year. He has been here	耐	都	有	嚙	略	佢	經	來
al-read-y. He has been	過					○	有	時
sick some-times,	都							

We have been to see	我	地	已	經	去	過	見	你
you. What have you	咯	○	你	已	經	做	過	也
been do-ing? We have	野	呢	讀	過	○	部	書	我
been read-ing a book.	地	係	係	做	一	一	個	○
They have been fin-ish-	地	地	耐	呀	完	佢	地	禮
ed for a week. They	佢	咁	來		○			去
have been at school.	拜	館						
	書							

LESSON LXVII.

I shall be	我將來係	trust	倚賴
thou wilt be	你將來係	a-bout	上下
he will be	佢將來係	o'clock	鐘
we shall be	我地將來係	hap-py	有福
you will be	你地將來係	leis-ure	得閒
they will be	佢地將來係	to-mor-row	明日
an-gry	發怒	for-get	忘記

I shall be here to-mor-row a-bout ten o'clock. I will be more careful next time. I will be at leis-ure to-mor-row. He will be back very soon. He will be here when they stop work.

明就上十點鐘我
 就日呢下略係小
 二回我哋是必係小
 的日我就係得閒有
 返來個陣時佢就
 收工個陣時佢就
 呢嚟嘅

We shall be here in time. You will be happy if you are good. They will be an-gry if you do it. They will be a-fraid to trust you if you for-get to do it. I will do it.

到期我地就係在係呢嚟
 嚟期倘若係有係福做
 人倘若係有係福做
 倘你係做地若係地
 若你係做地若係地
 怒你係做地若係地
 做你係做地若係地
 記你係做地若係地
 倚你係做地若係地
 定你係做地若係地

LESSON LXVIII.

I may be	我	或	者	係	spot	點
thou mayst be	你	或	者	係	tru-ly	果 然
he may be	佢	或	者	係	hur-ry	快 得
we may be	我	地	或	者	pleas-ed	歡 喜
you may be	你	地	或	者	at-tend	打 理
they may be	佢	地	或	者	bus-i-ness	事 幹
be-fore	先、	前	時、	係	per-haps	或 者

I may be there as soon as you are. He may be there. He may be blind. He may be go-ing to at-tend to some bus-i-ness. Per-haps he may be pleas-ed to hear it. He may be back be-fore long.

我 或 者 照 你 咁 早 到
 個 或 者 個 呀 早 者 或
 佢 或 者 個 呀 或 佢 或 或
 者 係 係 個 呀 係 去 打 係
 者 係 佢 有 事 幹 或 者 就 等
 理 歡 喜 聽 耐 佢 或 者 就 返
 有 幾 回 嚟

We may be a-ble to get there be-fore they start. If you do not hur-ry you may be late. They may be tru-ly good men. It may be a spot of ink. He may be gone a long time.

我 個 係 曉 果 或 佢
 先 得 唔 遲 係 的 〇
 之 到 你 就 者 個 點 耐
 身 以 若 你 或 〇 嘅 好
 開 可 倘 者 地 呀 水 曉
 未 者 〇 或 佢 人 墨 去
 地 或 嘅 的 〇 好 係 者
 佢 地 嚟 快 咯 然 者 或

LESSON LXXI.



read	讀
read-ing	讀讀
rēad	讀起
be-gin	經始
be-gan	經始
be-gin-ning	經始
be-gun	經起
tell	話
tell-ing	話話
told	話

I read a book. A book is rēad by me. I am read-ing a book. When did you be-gin to work? I be-gan to work yes-ter-day. The tree has be-gun to bear fruit.

部我你呢打經
一〇〇工首已
〇嘅書打起樹
書讀部首經禽咯
部我一起已個菓
一被緊係日〇結
讀係讀時昨咯首
我書係幾我工起

The trees are be-gin-ning to bud. Tell me the truth. I am tell-ing the truth. Do you doubt what I have told you. He told me all a-bout it.

緊知實所呢我
出我真我唔過
首話係疑嘅唯
起實緊思知及
係真話你你講
樹〇我〇過經咯
的咯〇咯曉已嘅
個芽呀嘅話佢知

LESSON LXXII.

rain 落雨
 rain-ing 落緊雨
 rain-ed 落曉雨
 eat 食
 ate 食曉
 eat-ing 食緊
 eat-en 食曉
 brok-en 爛曉

say 話講
 say-ing 講緊
 said 講曉
 meals 餐
 lunch 午餐
 be-long 屬得
 un-der-stand 曉得
 un-der-stood 曉得

It rains ver-y oft-en.
 It is rain-ing now. It
 rain-ed hard last night.
 We eat bread. Bread
 is eat-en by us. How
 many meals do you eat
 in a day. The dog ate
 the meat.

落今日我包你呢的
 好係落地係一○肉
 多落好食被日個呀
 回緊大麵我食只
 雨雨兩包地幾狗
 ○ 嘅 食多食
 ○ 呀 嘅回曉
 如昨○麵○餐個

He is eat-ing lunch. He
 says that he is not wil-
 ling. What is he say-
 ing? I have not said
 so. I do not un-der-
 stand what you say.
 He says the book does
 not be-long to him.

佢話講會不呀話佢
 係佢緊咁能個嘅
 食唔乜講曉部
 緊肯野過得○書
 寔呀呢你唔
 嘅○所係
 ○佢我講屬
 佢係未我嘅佢於

LESSON LXXIII.

try 試 審
try-ing 試 緊
tried 試 過
speak 講
spoke 講 曉
speak-ing 講 緊
spok-en 講 過
stol-en 偷 曉

teach 教
teach-ing 教 緊
taught 教 曉
learn 學
es-cape 走 用
Eng-lish 英 話
Chi-nese 唐 話
teach-es 教 訓

I will try and do it.
I am try-ing to learn
Eng-lish. He tried to
es-cape, but could not
do it. I can-not speak
Chi-nese. I have spok-
en to him about it.
He is speak-ing to you.

我 就 試 做 吓 佢 呀 ○
我 係 試 緊 學 英 話 能
佢 做 過 逃 走 但 唔
做 嘅 嘅 話 我 聽
唔 曉 及 曉 佢 係 緊
你 知 呀



He spoke in so low a
voice, that no one could
hear him. I am teach-
ing you. You are taught
by me. A la-dy taught
me to speak and read
Eng-lish. She teach-es
me ev-er-y day.

佢 講 曉 咁 細 嘅 聲 就
有 一 個 可 以 聽 得 倒
佢 嘅 緊 呀 你 係 我 係
教 被 我 教 你 過 我 一
姑 娘 話 日 每 個 教 我 個
英 話 日 每 個 教 我 個
每 日 教 我 個 讀 佢

LESSON LXXIV.

buy	買	feel	覺、擗、
buy-ing	買 緊	feel-ing	覺 緊
bought	買 曉	felt	覺 曉
do	做	watch	鏢、看 守
did	做 曉	peo-ple	人、民
do-ing	做 緊	rea-son	緣 故
done	做 曉	mis-take	差、錯、
gone	去 曉	sor-ry	悶、屬 肩

I want to buy a pen-cil.
He is in the store buy-
ing some things. I have
bought a new watch.
If you do so, what will
peo-ple say? What are
you do-ing now ev-er-y
day?

我 想 買 一 枝 鉛 筆 ○ 物
佢 嚟 鋪 頭 處 買 緊 我
件 曉 一 個 新 嘅 時 辰
買 鏢 樣 做 人 地 你 樣
咁 呢 日 做 緊 也 野 呢 話
日 做 緊 也 野 呢 話 日

It must be you who did
it. What is the rea-son
you have not done it?
I feel bet-ter to-day.
Why do you feel so sad?
I felt sor-ry when he
went a-way. This feels
ver-y hard.

個 的 是 必 係 你 所 做
曉 嘅 故 你 ○ 未 曾 做 為
也 緣 呢 你 ○ 今 日 我 過
個 好 的 的 咯 ○ 呢 你 為 覺
咁 個 的 的 心 ○ 呢 你 為 見
個 呢 的 的 我 見 ○ 好 最 嘅
呢 的 的 摩 見 好 硬 嘅 曉

LESSON LXXV.

think 想 估
 think-ing 想想 緊
 thought 想想 曉
 write 寫
 wrote 寫 曉
 writ-ing 寫 緊
 writ-ten 寫 過
 hid-den 匿 了

sell 賣
 sell-ing 賣 緊
 sold 賣 曉
 cred-it 賒
 wa-ter 水
 cer-tain-ly 必 定
 match-es 火 柴
 mis-take 失 錯

I think that you have made a mis-take. He thinks a-bout it just as you do. I thought it was so. I will think of it. Will you please write a let-ter for me to send to my friend?

我 估 只 係 你 所 做 錯
 嘅 係 你 咁 樣 想 及 佢
 都 係 你 咁 我 已 經 嘅
 呀 係 咁 我 我 就 想
 過 係 咁 我 多 煩 想
 吓 致 呀 寫 一 封 信 去
 我 嘅 朋 友

I have writ-ten a let-ter. I am writ-ing a let-ter. I wrote your name in your book. I do not sell on cred-it. That man is sell-ing match-es. I have sold my knife.

我 已 經 寫 過 一 封 信 一 今 封 信 係
 咯 曉 一 封 如 信 你 我 寫
 寫 你 嘅 名 信 係 我 寫
 曉 你 我 我 係 我 書
 嘅 嘅 我 我 部 部 出
 嘅 嘅 火 柴 過 人 略 賣
 嘅 嘅 曉 你 一 嘅 我 個 賣 刀

LESSON LXXVI.

hear	聽	know	知、識
hear-ing	聽緊	knew	知曉
heard	聽過	know-ing	知緊
go	去	known	知曉
went	去曉	les-son	一章書
go-ing	去緊	noth-ing	冇嘢
gone	去曉	wheth-er	或人
sent	寄曉	peo-ple	人民

Did you hear him say so? He is hear-ing my les-son. I have heard noth-ing of it. I shall go wheth-er you do or not. He has been gone an hour. I went home with him.

你係聽見佢講唔
 呢○草過書係聽緊我讀
 一聽過去唔○我○是必會
 你去○點鐘佢耐歸呀
 陪曉佢去

When are you go-ing? Stay here while I am gone. I go to vis-it him now and then. You know better than I do. I knew it be-fore you did. I have known him a year

你幾時去呢○我
 去曉我唔曉我
 等久不○個你
 久○個你
 嘅○個你
 我先過佢
 曉

LESSON LXXVIII.

case	案情	prove	見證	ev-i-dence	憑據
jail	監牢	fin-ed	罰曉	tes-ti-mo-ny	口供
tried	審過	ar-rest	拿住	plain-tiff	原告
Judge	官府	ap-pear	現出	de-fend-ant	被告
tri-al	審事	en-gage	請、僱	post-poned	推遲
win	贏、勝	bail-ed	担保	in-tend	意思

When will the case be tried? Tho tri-al will take place next Monday. The case was settled last week. It is not de-cid-ed yet. The Judge will cer-tain-ly con-vict him.

個張案情幾時開審
 呢案○個禮拜個張就
 案下咯○拜完了一情
 上個判斷將來是必○未
 會官府罪
 張○情下咯○拜完了一情
 案下咯○拜完了一情
 上個判斷將來是必○未
 會官府罪

The ju-ry found him guilty. Did his witness give good ev-i-dence? His tes-ti-mo-ny was be-lieved. The de-fend-ant want-ed the case tried to-day. The plain-tiff post-poned the case un-til next Fri-day at 10 A.M.

個阻吏話實佢有罪
 咯人○有也○好口有
 証○取○信之案○張五
 呢○告張○案○張五
 已○取張○案○張五
 個○呢張○案○張五
 審○呢張○案○張五
 人○呢張○案○張五
 下○呢張○案○張五
 點○呢張○案○張五

3. He said he would try. But he thought it would be very hard work.

4. His play-mates tried, in all the ways they could think of, to make him an-gry, so as to lose his dol-lar.

5. But he did not speak one an-gry word that day. When night came, his fath-er found that he had tru-ly not got an-gry that day.

6. So his fath-er gave him the dol-lar as he said he would.

7. But he said to him, "My son, for one dol-lar you can do right. Can you not do so from love to God, who gives you all you have?"

8. He said he would try. He who loves God will find it eas-i-er to do right.

三就樣嘅
個試必
細吓係
蚊但十
仔佢分
話估難

四蚊想使佢
佢試出發個
同吓各怒銀
頑搵樣嘅錢
耍佢嘅就
嘅地法失

五唔講話嘅口怒
佢出到父果嘅
但一晚親實
係一頭得係
個騁個知總
日怒陣佢冇

六依俾
佢一元
咁已經過
佢經銀過
父過佢
親嘅

七我銀不緣所
嘅你咁故有
但仔能呢過
父呀做因你
親因得愛係嘅
對要着真俾
佢一你神一

八吓故嘅
佢但然
仔因更
話愛易
佢神做
就嘅得

試綠着

LESSON LXXXI.

talk	講、說、	house	屋	oft-en	時常
near	近	where	邊處	a-way	去了
took	拈、	voice	聲音	pret-ty	好樣
loud	大聲	speak	講	pock-et	褲袋
home	家	please	歡喜	sim-ple	淺白、
know	知、識、	taught	教曉	with-out	冇、
went	去、	thought	以為	mak-ing	使做
could	能、可、	lived	居住	look-ing	睇、觀、
would	就、欲	loved	中意	sneak-ing	靜靜走

THE BOY AND THE BIRD.

1. There was a man once, who kept a bird in his house.

一 從 前 有 一 個
人 係 住 家 養 嘍 一
只 雀

2. The bird was a ver-y pret-ty one that had been taught to speak.

二 個 只 雀 係 十
分 好 樣 嘍 嘍 被 人 教
嘍 佢 講 說 話

3. When the man said, "Where are you?" It would say, "Here I am."

三 斯 時 個 人 話 答
你 係 邊 呢 雀 就
話 我 嘍 呢 嘍

4. There was a boy who lived near this man's house, and oft-en went to see him.

四 有 一 個 細 蚊
仔 所 居 住 家 係 又 近 呢 時
入 去 見 佢 個 常

5. He was very much pleased with the bird. He loved to hear it talk.

十好講
仔佢雀
蚊雀只
細只個
個個聞
喜聽嘅
五歡忘話
分中說

6. One day, when the boy went to see it, the man was not at home.

細個
個時
口之家
一佢家
有見往
去在
六仔唔
蚊八

7. The boy saw the bird, and thought how easy it would be to take it.

睇就去
仔佢佢
蚊嚙拈
細條易
個雀容
只好
七個為呀
見以嘅

8. He thought no one would know it, and it would be his bird.

一就
有咁嘅
為得佢
以知屬
佢以係
可雀
八人只
個個

9. So the boy took the bird, and put it in-to his pocket. He was just sneak-ing away when the man came in.

蚊雀裡走人
細只袋靜個
個個褲靜着
就曉嘅可撻
咁拈佢僅啱
經落佢剛
九已擠嚙去來
仔就頭出返

10. The man thought he would please this boy by mak-ing the bird talk.

個樣仔
使咁蚊
想話細
人說佢
個講呢
十雀想喜
只就歡

11. With-out first look-ing to see where the bird was, the man said, "Where are you?"

望邊嘅
觀在你
先係話
有雀就
只人
一個個呢
十睇嘅
吓嚙邊

2. You ask your parents and friends for food, and drink, and mon-ey, and clothes.

二 你 來 你 嘅 父
母 共 朋 友 因 為 想 佢
俾 食 共 友 飲 錢 銀 共
衣 服 過 你

3. When they give you these, you thank them, and love them for their kind-ness.

三 佢 地 俾 呢 的
過 你 又 係 時 你 就 多 謝
你 嚟 愛 為 佢 好 心 待

4. So you should ask your Fath-er in heav-en, for all those things, which he a-lone can give you.

四 佢 咁 樣 你 就 應
該 求 你 嘅 在 天 上 之
父 個 的 各 樣 物 件
獨 係 佢 可 能 俾 得 過
你 嚟

5. You should ask him for life, and health, and strength, and help.

五 你 應 該 求 佢
俾 生 共 命 有 病 共
量 幫 助 過 你 力

6. You should pray to him to for-give your sins, and to keep you from all sin.

六 你 應 該 祈 禱
求 佢 赦 免 你 離 罪 惡
又 係 惡 各 樣

7. You should thank him for all his good gifts to you, and put your trust in God.

七 你 應 該 多 謝
佢 因 佢 咁 多 好 嘅
物 件 送 過 你 係 禱
心 倚 賴 神 禱

8. You ought to give your heart to God, for God says, "My son, give me thy heart."

八 你 應 該 禱 你
嘅 心 歸 於 真 我
真 神 曾 話 我
應 禱 仔 叮 你

LESSON LXXXIII.

apt	慣、宜、	shell	壳	picked	執	了
thus	噉、樣	broke	打爛	be-gan	起	首屬、
pick	執起	woods	樹林	be-longs	關、	子爭
parts	份、段、	whose	乜誰	ker-nel	仁	緊
half	一、半	un-der	下底	quar-rel	相	緊
soon	早、快、	e-equal	均平	set-tle	整	妥
there	個、噉	a-gree	合意	set-ting	整	妥
found	搵着	old-er	略老	laugh-ing	笑	緊

THE QUARREL.

1. Un-der a great tree in the woods, two boys found a fine, large nut. As soon as they saw it, they both ran to get the nut.

2. But one boy got there first, and picked it up. "It is mine," says the oth-er, "for I was the first to see it."

3. No, it is mine," says the first, "for I was the first to pick

一 嗰 樹 林 噉 一
 畚 大 樹 之 下 有 兩 個
 細 蚊 仔 搵 得 一 個 好
 嘅 大 核 子、 佢 地 見 曉
 個 陣、 兩 個 就 走 去 執
 起 佢 但 係 一 個 細
 蚊 仔 先 到 個 噉、 就 係
 起 佢、 第 二 個 話、 佢 見
 我 嘅、 因 爲 我 先 睇 見
 過 你 係 第 一 個 話 唔
 係 佢 係 我 嘅、 因 爲 我
 係 先 執 起 佢、 噉

it up." Thus they at once be-gan to quar-rel a-bout the nut.

4. As they could not a-gree whose it should be, they called an old-er boy. He said, "I will set-tle this quar-rel."

5. He took the nut and broke it. He took out the ker-nel that was in it.

6. He broke the shell of the nut in-to two parts as near-ly e-qual as he could.

7. "This half of the shell," said he, "be-ongs to the boy who first saw the nut.

8. "And this half be-ongs to the boy who picked it up.

9. "The ker-nel of the nut I shall keep as my pay for set-tling the quar-rel.

核相 個嚟 爲首 因起 個時 兩即 地就 佢子 爭略

能歸細整 不該嘅就事 地應大我嘅 佢子個話嘢 因核叫佢辯 個就來件 四斷個仔呢 决邊蚊妥

個裏曉 轉將拈 接佢子 就曉仁 佢爛嘅 打有 五子所嚟 核頭出

核都似 個邊係 爛兩大 打邊咁嘅 佢兩樣做 開一想 六分下所 壳上佢

半啲細 一歸嘅 呢屬子 話係核 佢就曉 子見 七壳先仔 嘅個蚊

就核 半起 一執 呢個仔 又個蚊 歸細 八屬嘅 係子

嘅做整呀 子己能事 核自我嘅 個下因嘅 呢留錢辯 就工伴 九我嘅呢 仁我妥

10. "This is the way,"
said he, laughing, "in
which quar-els are very
apt to end."

呢事樣
話嘅嘅
笑爭有
就相慣
佢有係
所係
十係
的到法
收子

LESSON LXXXIV.

hills 山仔
seek 尋、求、
rays 射、光
harm 傷、害、
walk 行
tops 頂、頭、
grain 五、穀
light 光、輕、

Lord 主
fields 田
praise 讚、美
glo-ry 榮、光
love-ly 可、愛
slow-ly 慢、慢
mer-cies 哀、憐
gar-den 花、園

seemed 好、似
dressed 着、了、衣
re-joice 歡、喜
day-light 天、光
splen-dor 榮、華
glad-ness 快、樂
good-ness 善、事
great-ness 大、事

EARLY RISING.

1. I was up one morn-
ing be-fore day-light.
As soon as I was dress-
ed, I went out in-to the
gar-den to walk.

一、天、光、有、一、朝、早、未
會、身、着、之、先、我、就、起
我、頭、就、衣、服、個、陣、時、裏
頭、遊、去、嘅、花、園、裏

2. The first rays of
the sun shone o-ver the
tops of the hills. Soon
the sun him-self was
seen in his glo-ry.

二、個、日、頭、始、初
所、發、光、射、過、山、頂
照、來、嘅、耐、個、日、頭
嘅、身、盡、睇、見、嘅、係、好
榮、光、嘅

3. He slow-ly rose, and looked down with glad-ness up-on the gar-den and fields. Ev-er-y thing seemed to re-joice in the splen-dor of his light.

4. I felt glad. I thought of the good-ness and great-ness of God, who made ev-er-y thing so love-ly.

5. In the joy of my heart I said, "Tru-ly God is good. The sun ris-es and sets by his will. The trees, and the fruits, and the grain grow by his care."

6. He keeps me from harm. He gives me all I have. He keeps me all the day. When I sleep, his kind care is e-ver me. His mer-cies are new ev-er-y hour.

7. I will praise God. His face will I ev-er

三 又 思 園 有 好 華
 嚟 意 花 所 似 榮
 巨 用 落 田 樣 喜 光
 慢 好 嚟 頭 嘅 睇
 慢 歡 在 嚟 物 見
 起 喜 個 之 伴 日
 出 嘅 的 上 又 頭

四 嘅 嘅 樣 嘅
 活 善 各 愛
 我 思 大 物
 我 叫 嘅
 覺 想 嘅 件
 得 真 所 又
 好 神 造 咁
 快 咁 出 可

五 好 係 共 嘅 菓 爲 嘅
 就 寔 嚟 巨 共 因 大
 歡 善 埋 主 子 巨
 嚟 喜 嘅 落 意 共 嘅
 我 話 個 去 嘅 穀 打
 心 真 口 係 個 種 理
 裡 神 頭 依 翕 都 得
 嚟 果 出 從 樹 係 長

六 害 係 看 有 鐘 俾 我
 傷 有 日 巨 點 嚟
 得 巨 守 好 巨 我
 巨 嘅 俾 我 心 有
 睇 我 我 照 新
 顧 一 嘅 馴 顧 嘅
 我 切 巨 個 我 恩
 唔 所 終 時 每 典

七 個 神 我 是 必 讚 美
 個 位 神 我 是 在 必 巨 讚 嘅 美 面

seek. In the morn-ing
I will call up-on the
name of the Lord. In
the even-ing I will sing
his praise. I will love
the good God.

前時常祈求佢在朝
頭早個時我晚是必呼
叫主個名我在晚頭個
時我必唱詩讚美善
佢我愛個位

LESSON LXXXV.



a-rise 起身
sin-ned 得罪
want-ed 想要
wick-ed 兇惡
wor-thy 堪當
e-nough 够足
a-against 逆反
farm-er 農夫
hun-gry 肚餓

rags 破衣 liked 中意
spent 費了 hired 傭僱
sight 可見 fam-i-ly 家中
young-est 至幼
an-oth-er 別
com-pan-ions 伴友

THE LOST SON.

1. Once there was a
farm-er, who had two
sons. The young-est was

一從前個陣時
有一個耕田嘅人佢
有兩個仔個個細仔

a bad young man. He did not wish to live at home. He wanted to go a-way and do as he liked.

2. He got all the mon-ey he could from his fath-er, and went a-way to an-oth-er place to live. There he lived a wick-ed life. For a long while he was like one lost, or dead, to his fam-i-ly.

3. By and by, all his mon-ey was spent. His bad com-pan-ions all left him. He was very poor and hun-gry. So he hired him-self out to feed hogs. But his wa-ges were not e-nough to buy food.

4. His clothes were worn out to rags. He was very wretch-ed. He then thought of the hap-py days he once had in his fath-er's house.

係人、嚟依嚟
年佢住、從做
輕唔佢佢呀
唔想想個
好睇出心
行屋去所
爲咗別想
嘅嚟嚟嘅

二嚟幾去佢個好家曉
嚟得出住、一過住失
佢取就二個兇嘅佢了
求多別嚟好耐當死
嚟錢幾嚟嚟惡口好嘅
父銀多、地住嘅子、似人
親想於方變品在一
個揀是嚟成行、佢個

三嘅佢齊十嘅喂係買
佢嘅、一就餓、倒但够
銀的離分就豬佢食
過一惡開貧佢嘅嘅
有概同佢窮自工工嘅
耐係伴去共己夫銀
日使嘅嘅、兼去嚟唔
子唯人、佢肚搵做、得

四變分佢佢多
就十時在好
佢爛苦記親福
用衣到憶屋嘅
嘅一極、起咗、日
衣樣、個從得子、
服、佢陣前過到

At last he made up his mind to go home.

5. He said, "I will a-rise and go to my fath-er, and will say, Fath-er, I have sin-ned a-gainst heav-en and in thy sight, and am no more worth-y to be called thy son."

收 尾 佢 就 立 寔 主 意
想 返 去 歸 咯

五 佢 話 我 就 起
身 返 父 話 又 對 我 親
嘅 父 親 嚟 我 個 天 與 父 及
呀 我 得 罪 你 之 面 後 前 呀
自 從 今 日 之 後 親 我 就
唔 兒 子 咯 咁 你 嘅

LESSON LXXXVI.

off	離	去	mer-ry	快	樂	brought	帶	曉
ring	戒	指	do-ings	行	爲	for-give	帶	赦
spite	唔	計	be-come	變	做	for-gave	赦	赦
shoes	鞋		re-pent	悔	改	con-duct	行	爲
forth	出		kissed	啜	了	ser-vants	奴	僕
meant	意	思	treat-ed	待	了	re-solved	立	意
sto-ry	古	事	rag-ged	廢	爛	con-di-tion	情	形

MORE ABOUT THE LOST SON.

1. This bad son was now sor-ry for his wick-ed con-duct. He felt

一 呢 個 唔 好 仔
因 爲 佢 所 做 嘅 行 爲
係 惡 嘅 如 今 就 好 最

that he had done very wrong, and re-solv-ed to go home. When he was yet a long way off, his fath-er saw him.

2. In spite of his poor, rag-ged con-dition, his fath-er knew him. He ran and fell on his neck and kissed him. How glad the fath-er was to see his son a-gain. He for-gave him for all his wrong do-ings.

3. Then he brought him to the house, and said to one of his ser-vants, "Bring forth the best robe and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet; and let us eat and be mer-ry. For this my son was dead, and is a-live a-gain; and was lost

十意屋恒
係主離時
做定且個恒
所立尙遠曉
得又恒好見
覺嘅、歸、有親
恒錯去重父
肩、分返咗嘅

都貧壞前嚟歡仔、一行
親恒做上頸咁個仔嘅
父計所走條係個恒好
嘅唔恒就個親恒唯唔
恒就埋形、恒父見曉錯
二得嘅、抱恒、再就所咯
認窮個去、嘍喜嘍切爲

親唸僕至過帶鞋等嚟仔再嘅、
父屋奴的俾嚟揀中、喜個係曉
個家中個嚟指又脚歡呢又失
就住共揀出戒中、嘅樂我嘅、經
嘍入對話、衫揀手恒快爲曉已
恒又個長又嘅落好因死生
三曉頭、一嘅着、恒着地呀、經番
帶裏之好恒落嚟我食已得

and is found. And they be-gan to be mer-ry."

4. What does this stor-y teach us? By the fath-er is meant, our Fath-er in heav-en. As the son went a-way from home, and did so much that was wick-ed; so we have gone a-way from the God who made us, and be-come sin-ners.

5. As that fath-er treat-ed his son kind-ly, when he come back, so if we re-pent of our sins, and come back to God, he will treat us kind-ly, and for-give us all our sins.

6. If we for-sake our sins, God, for Je-sus sake, will for-give our sins, and make us his child-ren. If you come to Je-sus and trust in him, he will save you.

又再搵番噶就佢
地起首快樂

四古、教、個、個、又、噶、離、變
係、我、意、位、仔、係、樣、開、做
有、地、思、大、離、做、我、所、有
所、也、呢、就、就、父、開、咁、地、造、罪
講、野、講、係、親、屋、多、世、我、惡
呢、道、個、指、好、咁、惡、人、地、噶
一、理、父、天、似、出、噶、又、噶、人
段、嚟、親、上、個、去、事、係、神

五、來、親、倘、我、返、心、赦
個、好、若、地、來、好、我
陣、心、我、所、真、心、地
好、時、看、地、有、神、看、一
似、佢、待、世、噶、瞧、待、切
佢、個、佢、人、罪、佢、我、罪
仔、個、噶、悔、惡、就、地、惡
返、父、樣、改、又、是、又

六、開、耶、地、做、親、佢
我、耶穌、噶、罪、噶、耶、是
倘、罪、名、惡、仔、耶穌、必
若、惡、是、又、女、瞧、救
我、神、必、使、倘、又、你
地、就、赦、我、若、倚、呀
離、因、我、地、你、賴

LESSON LXXXVII.



wolf 豺 狼
 flock 羣
 for-est 樹 林
 dan-ger 危 險
 de-stroy 剝 滅
 dis-may 大 驚
 de-ceive 哄 騙

THE WOLF.

fun 戲 弄	shook 搖 動	or-der 序、令、
trace 踪 跡	sleeve 衫 袖	sin-gle 單、獨、
truth 真 寔	sticks 棍、棒、	hon-est 老 寔
might 力、或、	ax-es 斧 頭	vil-lage 村 鄉

1. A boy was once tak-ing care of some sheep not far from a for-est. Near by was a vil-lage, and he was told to call for help, if there was any dan-ger.

2. One day, in or-der to have some fun, he

一 個 從 前 之 時 有
 看 林 有 一 個 細 蚊 仔 係 打 理
 話 危 險 助 二 個 有 一 口 個 看
 幫 羊 有 一 條 知 倘 事 就 有 仔 故 意 想

cried out with all his might. "The wolf is coming! the wolf is coming."

3. The men came running with sticks and axes to destroy the wolf. As they saw nothing, they went home again, and left the boy laughing in his sleeve.

4. As he had so much fun this time, he cried out again the next day, "The wolf! the wolf!" "The men came again, but not so many as before. They saw no trace of the wolf; so they shook their heads and went back.

5. On the third day, the wolf came in earnest. The boy cried in dismay, "Help! help! the wolf! the wolf!" "But not a single man came to help him.

力的狼
盡個豺
出話的
就嚶個
佢嚶嚶
弄聲來
鹹大狼
貪好豺
嚶

走埋的冇轉蚊住
就共個見就細拎
人棒、哋地地個袖
的棍滅佢佢下衫
個住利為嚶留搵笑
揸想因個歸、嚶嚶
三手頭、狼、係去、係面
來、斧豺、嘢返仔個

呢弄再狼的時到、踪頭
見戲佢豺個先來嘅個
佢好日的呀冇地狼搖
為多二個狼但佢豺就
因咁第話、豺來、咯、的地歸
有到嚶的再人個佢去
四回事、聲個又多冇噉返
一嘅大呀、人咁見跡、又

口、到、驚助、但幫
三來大幫呀來
第正大呀、狼到
曉真就助豺人
到狼仔幫呀個
五的細嚶豺有佢
個個慌呀、係助

6. The wolf broke into the flock, and killed a great many sheep. If we lie, or deceive others, they will not believe us, when we speak the truth or when we are honest.

入好倚抑講老人
 六羊多若或真實信
 群隻我哄實事我
 個裡羊地騙說幹地
 豺頭、人、人話個嘅
 狼又、講、嘅、個、時、略
 就打、大、自、時、都
 摔死、話、後、做、有

LESSON LXXXVIII.

else	別個	tried	試吓	proved	証據
fail	不利	tired	困倦	dis-pute	爭、辯、
vain	徒勞	length	長	be-tween	中
case	事情	fa-ble	譬喻	suc-ceed	做、成、
road	道路	pow-er	權能	con-quer	勝、贏、
wind	風	gen-tle	溫柔	wrap-ped	包、住、
force	強、力、	de-cide	決斷	en-tire-ly	盡、悉、
cloak	大蓑	mat-ter	物、事、	pow-er-ful	權、勢、
means	法子	tight-er	越緊	trav-el-ler	行客

THE WIND AND THE SUN.

1. A dis-pute once a-rose be-tween the wind and the sun, as to which of the two was the more pow-er-ful.

個風爭兩有
 一風共事之勢
 從埋起中、多
 前日來、果的
 個頭至係呢
 陣有於邊
 時相個個

2. To de-cide the mat-ter, they a-greed to try their power on a trav-el-ler go-ing a-long the road. The one which could make him take off his cloak, was to win the case.

斷都個吓能大件
 決個一試個件個
 想兩將人、邊個贏
 爲佢就嘅能、曉得
 因情、意、過權去係
 事合經嘅脫算
 二段埋路地佢就嘅、
 個同行佢使囊、事

3. The wind tried first. He be-gan to blow as hard as he could. But the hard-er he blew, the tight-er the man wrap-ped his cloak a-round him. The wind blew till he was tired, and then gave up. It was all in vain.

試起吹風路個個就一
 先就就的行緊身、倦得
 風佢猛、個個得住、疲見嘅
 的能、咁係猛、箍圍好做、勞
 個權能、但得發嚟得唔徒
 嘅得嘅、吹越囊吹嘅係
 三佢吹猛發人、大風棄都
 吓首咁越嘅件的丢的

4. Then came the sun's turn. He shone with all his might. As it grew warm-er and warm-er, the trav-el-ler o-pened out his cloak. At length it be-came so hot that he was glad to take it off en-tire-ly. So the sun proved

日佢爲煖嘅大好路件個
 個齊因發路件成行個就
 到出嚟、越行個變個將嘅
 輪力落、又個曉係個喜嘅、
 就盡晒的、個開尾就歡用
 做、熱煖樣放收嘅好脫
 四嚟猛成嘅就到嘅、人、囊
 頭嘅變的、人、囊、熱嘅大

to be strong-er than the wind.

5. This is what we call a fa-ble. It teach-es us that gen-tle means will oft-en suc-ceed where force will fail. Kind-ness is strong-er than force, and will con-quer when noth-ing else can.

日 頭 有 証 據 多 力 過
個 的 風 咯

五 呢 的 係 譬 喻
話 我 地 人 用 温
柔 就 時 常 可 以
做 法 就 倘 用 剛 強
法 得 子 成 就 嘅 事 係 件 嘅
好 心 強 又 別 嘅
剛 嘅 有 得 打

LESSON LXXXIX.

due	欠、該、	oth-er	別 他、	jus-tice	公 道
slice	塊、片、	eat-en	食 了、	ac-count	數、因、
piece	一、磅	stol-en	偷 了、	troub-le	煩、悶
scale	秤、盆	rath-er	寧 好	con-tent	心 足
judge	官、司	ex-cuse	托 辭	sec-ond	第 二
court	嚙、審、	of-fice	職 份	grave-ly	嚴 肅
course	序、路、	ob-jects	物、想、	hum-bly	謙 遜
slight	輕、畧、	di-vide	分 開	up-right	公 均
though	雖、然、	monk-ey	馬 狗	bal-ance	平 求
weighs	稱、免、	en-joy	安 享	be-seech	懇 咬
or-der	次、因、	tri-fles	小 事	nib-bled	生 食
like-ly	或 者	beg-ged	求 乞	an-i-mals	生 物

5. "Stop! stop!" cried the two cats, "give each of us our share of the rest, and we will be con-tent."

大呀、我子、
貓住俾份
只止嘅嘅咯
兩呀、剩得足
個住餘應心
止的只係
五話、個每就
聲將地、我

6. "If you are con-tent," says the monk-ey, "jus-tice is not. The law, my friends, must have its course." So he nib-bled first one piece, and then the oth-er.

話、但我律嘅後
貓嘅、足、法做塊
馬足未的序一塊
只心事個次咬二
個係嘅呀、依先第
你道、友要佢咬
六若公朋必就
倘係嘅是嘅來

7. The poor cats saw that their cheese was like-ly to be all eat-en up. So they hum-bly beg-ged the judge not to trou-ble him-self any more.

只奶齊謙判己事
兩牛一地審自伴
個嘅貓佢個佢、個
惜地馬、絨乞煩斷
可佢係就求多決
曉怕嘅、心、在理
七見恐、曉、嘅、唔打
貓餅、食遜司、嚟

8. The judge said, "not so fast, my friends, I be-seech you, we owe jus-tice to our-selves as well as to you. What is left is due to me on ac-count of my of-fice."

話求道己我餘
司懇公、自因有嘅
判我的我樣、所得
審呀、個歸一份我
個友快、該你職係
八嘅、咁、應、歸、個、該
我你嘅、好、所、剩、

9. So say-ing he put the whole of it in-to his mouth, and very

佢奶、肅
曉、牛、嚴
話的好
樣個成
嘅擠整
九一入
就餅

THE LOVE OF GOD.

1. "God is love." We may be sure of this, for the Bi-ble tells us so; and the Bi-ble cannot lie.

2. The four sea-sons tell us, "God is love," for God gave us the sea-sons. He gave us spring with its fresh, green leaves.

3. God gave us summer with its flow-ers, au-tumn with its corn and fruit, and winter with its frost and snow, that pu-ri-fy the air, and pre-pare the ground to be more fruit-ful.

4. The heav-ens tell us, that "God is love." The sun, moon and stars, light our world, and the clouds give us grate-ful rain.

一	神	乃	愛	也	我
知	句	說	話	係	真
呢	聖	書	係	聖	講
因	又	係	聖	書	斷
知	話	嘅			
大					
地	個	四	季	話	我
寔	乃	愛	也	因	為
過	個	四	季	過	我
有	春	天	共	新	鮮
	樹	葉	過	我	地
	睇				
二	神	俾	夏	天	
知	俾	俾	我	地	
神	俾	俾	嘅	禾	
佢	嘅	花	我	地	
色	真	埋	埋	佢	
睇	嘅	子	整	淨	
	呀	天	備	個	
		及	生	多	
三	佢	又	夏	天	
埋	天	潤	我	地	
秋	及	發	嘅	禾	
與	俾	雪	我	地	
係	降	整	埋	佢	
霜	俗	發	整	淨	
的	土	潤	備	個	
的	物		生	多	
四	個	個	天	又	係
我	知	神	乃	愛	也
日	共	埋	月	與	及
照	我	地	月	世	界
感	佢	俾	嘅	落	雨
我					
	地				
	頭				
	光				
	謝				
	地				

5. The birds of the air, the beasts of the field, and the fish-es of the sea, all tell us, that "God is love."

五個的空中嘅獸
鳥、個的田中嘅魚、
共有海切也、
乃愛也、
雀物、所神

6. God has giv-en the birds wings to fly with, he has giv-en the beasts the means to pro-vide food, and the fish fins with which to swim.

六個位真神俾
過又雀鳥使
飛個俾好的多使
法過個食獸又
嚟搵嘢魚、
過個嘢魚、
泗水

7. All crea-tures that breathe de-clare, that "God is love." Look a-round and see how hap-py they are? God made them to en-joy life.

七個一切所都有氣
出話、入神、生愛、都週
吓、見、乃、愛、物、也、
快、樂、個、的、生、造、
地、嚟、安、享、神、命、
係

8. If God were not love, he would not love us, who are sin-ners, and nev-er would have giv-en his Son to die for us.

八個倘若神、係、我、
佢、就、唔、愛、我、
罪、惡、係、人、仔、
俾、佢、受、死、
地、受、死、
我、

9. God has giv-en Je-sus Christ to be the Sa-rior of men, and there-fore, we know that he loves us, and

九個神已經俾
耶穌、基、督、世、
救、主、故、我、
地、人、知、得、
我、係、我、
地、係、
我、

we all ought to love and serve him. | 總共嘅人應該要愛
翻佢共服事佢

LESSON XCI.

earth	地球	part	份	mo-tions	行動
globe	球	shines	晒、照	to-ward	向住
eight	八	through	通、由	ap-pears	好似
miles	哩路	ax-is	樞軸	caus-es	使、致
turns	運轉	cen-tre	中心	there-fore	故此
stand	立、企	twen-ty	二十	op-po-site	對面
round	圓	a-round	週圍	thou-sand	一千

THE EARTH.

1. We live on the earth. It is round like a ball or globe, but is so large that it appears to be flat. Men sail a-round the world in ships.

一 我地係世界
上居住個地係圓嘅
好相似同埋地球一個
樣、但係地就大個
人看見樣、有個人坐
地嘅行過球咯

2. The world does not stand still, but it turns round like a top. The earth has two mo-

二 個地球唔係
梗住唔啱、係佢
噲運轉、好似啲
絡嘅、個地球有兩

tions. It turns round on its ax-is, from west to east, once ev-er-y twen-ty four hours. It al-so goes round the sun once ev-er-y year.

3. The earth turn-ing on its ax-is caus-es day and night. The sun shines on one half of the earth at a time. The side which is to-ward the sun has day, and the op-po-site side has night.

4. If the earth did not turn round, the side next to the sun would have day all the time, and the op-po-site side night all the time. But, as it turns, ev-er-y part has day and night by turns.

5. It is a-bout twen-ty five thou-sand miles a-round the world, and eight thou-sand miles through the cen-tre

十從紐係頭	二球樞又日	每地嘅佢個	呀耐佢週住呀	動咁在一圍週	行鐘東轉年一	嘅點向這一行	樣四西嚟每運
佢此晚照多一背係	在因夜候咁個球就	球轉晝時半頭地便	地運日個一日晝一	個嚟出每球住口個	三樞佢日個珠就日晚	嘅使個光地便住夜	
球嘅一日一夜行第	地行個有個見嚟次	個轉頭都頭都佢嚟嘅	若運日常日常因每夜	倘歇住時住時係就日	四係樣就嘅就嘅緣流	唔噉便光便晚嘅輪	
嘅量咪呢一	界度千自個	世便五係過	個四十又穿	呢圍二間心	五地膜遠便	全約路一	

from one side to the other. | 便約膜有八千咪路
遠之問呀

LESSON XCII.

heat	熱氣	a-way	離去	be-cause	因為
nine	九	it-self	自己	fol-lows	跟從
moon	月	near-ly	上下	sec-onds	渺
seems	好似	sev-en	七	min-utes	分
night	夜晚	six-ty	六十	sup-pose	估度
months	月	thir-ty	三十	dis-tance	遠
twelve	十二	mil-lion	百萬	di-vid-ed	分了

THE SUN AND MOON.

1. The sun is a great globe or ball. It seems like a ball of fire. It is a great distance a-way from us, and is near-ly a mil-lion and a half times larg-er than our earth.

一個日頭乃係
個大球、嘅樣見佢
好似一個火球形
係一樣、個火球地
一去係十分開遠我
相又係十大過個嘅
頭上下有一百五
上之有間呀
倍之

2. The sun gives us light and heat. We can see the sun by day, but not by night.

二個日頭係俾
光兼共熱氣過我
口晝個時我地可
睇得見個口頭、但

Why can we not see the sun in the night? Be-cause the earth turns round on its ax-is, and at night we are on the side a-way from the sun.

3. The sun ris-es in the east and sets in the west. The sun seems to go round the earth, but it does not. It is the earth that moves and not the sun.

4. The moon is al-so a globe or ball, but it is not so large as the sun, or the earth. The moon goes a-round the earth once in ev-er-y twen-ty nine and a half days. Thus it fol-lows the earth a-round the sun.

5. The moon it-self has no light, but gets its light from the sun.

睇晚得球係日
能夜見地又在
不事能為行地
就乜不因運我呀
時、為地呢、處時便
個呀、我頭紐個個
晚見時、日樞晚背
夜得個個在夜頭

東去球、係球頭
在落地唔地日
頭便係但個個
日西似行、係係
個嘍好運有唔呀
三出口週嘍、行
便個嘍轉所

一佢大地二個樣圍轉
係係咁個每住嘍球、行
都但頭得月圍週、地運
月嘍、日似個就一個嘍
個樣個唔嘍、半、轉從頭
四球似又咁九球係個呀
個唔嘍、球十地佢住動

冇頭佢
己日嘍、
自個光
個月自的
個係個
五嘍探
光嘍

The moon gives light to us by night. | 係從夜晚個陣時就
俾光過我地咯

LESSON XCIII.

Jan-u-a-ry	英正月	No-ven-ber	十一月
Feb-ru-a-ry	二月	De-cem-ber	十二月
March	三月	Sun-day	禮拜日
A-pril	四月	Mon-day	禮拜一
May	五月	Tues-day	禮拜二
June	六月	Wed-nes-day	禮拜三
Ju-ly	七月	Thurs-day	禮拜四
Au-gust	八月	Fri-day	禮拜五
Sep-tem-ber	九月	Sat-ur-day	禮拜六
Oc-to-ber	十月	hun-dred	一百

DIVISIONS OF TIME.

1. Time is di-vid-ed in-to sec-onds, min-utes, hours, days, weeks, months, and years.

一 時 候 係 分 開
數 〇 分 數 〇 鐘 數
日 數 〇 禮 拜 〇 月 數
年 數

2. Six-ty sec-onds make a min-ute. Six-ty min-utes make an hour. Twen-ty four hours make one day, and seven days make a week.

二 六 十 是 爲
一 分 之 數 十 分 是
爲 四 點 鐘 是 二 日 一
數 又 七 之 數 爲 是 十 之 個

3. Some call thirty days a month and some call four weeks a month. There are twelve months in one year. Three hundred and sixty five days make one year.

4. The days of the week are Sun-day, Mon-day, Tues-day, Wed-nes-day, Thurs-day, Fri-day, Sat-ur-day.

5. The months of the year are called, Jan-u-a-ry, Feb-ru-a-ry, March, A-pril, May, June, July, Au-gust, Sep-tem-ber, Oc-to-ber, No-vem-ber, De-cem-ber.

6. We say yes-ter-day, to-day, to-mor-row; last week, this week, next week; last month, this month, next month; last year, this year, and next year.

日	三	有	人	話	三	十
人	爲	個	月	又	係	有
個	話	個	禮	拜	爲	一
年	月	就	○	有	在	一
個	之	中	係	係	十	二
六	月	五	○	就	三	百
年	十	日	就	係	作	一
	呀					

日	四	一	個	禮	拜	嘅
禮	子	個	○	禮	拜	日
禮	拜	○	○	禮	拜	二
禮	拜	○	○	禮	拜	四
	拜	○	○	禮	拜	六
	拜					

日	五	一	年	嘅	月	係
正	做	○	○	○	二	月
三	月	○	四	月	五	月
六	月	○	七	月	八	月
九	月	○	○	○	十	月
十	月	○	○	十	二	月

就	六	我	地	講	時	候
今	要	開	講	○	昨	日
禮	分	明	日	○	上	個
下	○	呢	個	禮	拜	○
呢	禮	拜	○	上	個	月
上	月	○	下	個	月	○
	○	今	年	○	下	年

LESSON XCIV.



al-mond	杏 仁
wal-nut	核 桃
po-ta-to	薯 仔
com-mon	平 常
chick-ens	雞
dif-fer-ent	不 同

drink	飲	veal	牛 仔 肉	spi-ces	香 料
flesh	肉	pork	猪 肉	ber-ries	小 菓
fruits	菓 子	fowls	飛 禽	pep-per	胡 椒 筍
grain	五 穀	cakes	餅、糕、	tur-nip	蘿 蔔
wheat	麥	lem-on	檸 檬	oy-sters	蠔

FOOD.

1. We must eat and drink in order to live. If we did not eat and drink, we would die. There are many different kinds of food.

一 倘 若 我 地 想
 存 生 命、是 必 須 飲 須
 食、倘 若 我 地 飲 飲 唔
 食、我 是 有 好 要 死 個 唔
 的 食 物 有 多 都 語
 同 樣 嘅

2. For food we use flesh, grain, vegetables, and fruits. The different kinds of meat are beef, veal,

二 做 的 食 物 我 地
 要 菜 用 個 的 食 肉 我 地
 同、有 埋 牛 肉 有 牛 有
 肉 有 羊 肉 有 羊

mut-ton, lambs, pork, fish and fowls,

3. Of fowls we eat ducks, geese, chick-ens, tur-keys, quails, pige-ons, and pheas-ants. Of fish we eat sal-mon, smelt, cod, perch, eel, and other kinds; al-so, shrimps, crabs, tur-tles, and oy-sters.

4. Grain is much used for food; such as, rice, wheat, corn, and bar-ley. Wheat is ground into flour, and used for bread, cakes, pud-dings, and pies.

5. There are many kinds of veg-e-ta-bles; such as the po-ta-to, cab-bage, beet, on-ion, tur-nip, pump-kin, cel-e-ry, caul-i-flower, peas, and beans. The com-mon fruits are the ap-ple, peach, pear, plum, fig, or-ange, and lem-on.

仔魚	肉共	○	有	猪禽	肉	○	有
我	三	所	飛	禽	之	中	為
有	地	○	食	者	係	有	鴨
鷓鴣	鵝	有	有	鷄	○	有	火
中	○	埋	鶴	鷄	○	有	白
有	共	我	有	山	雞	魚	之
魚	為	魚	地	所	食	者	係
食	鱒	魚	沙	鑽	別	魚	晚
	蝦	蟹	兼	共	蠔	樣	又
			龜				
多	四	穀	類	乃	係	人	
如	用	做	食	物	嘅	即	
共	有	有	麥	有	粟	米	
曉	埋	麥	個	麥	可	磨	
包	為	粉	用	嚟	做	麵	
共	做	做	布	顛	又	兼	
		派					
好	五	樣	類	中	係	有	
仔	多	有	即	如	有	薯	
菜	○	有	菜	○	有	莧	
蔔	○	有	頭	○	有	蘿	
芹	○	有	瓜	○	有	旱	
荷	○	有	菜	花	○	有	
平	○	豆	共	大	豆	○	
菓	蘭	之	子	係	有	枰	
菓	常	沙	梅	李	無	花	
	桃	兼	棹	檬			
	橙	菓	梨				
		共	共				

6. Some fruits are berries, as the grape, strawberry, and currant. Some are nuts as the almond and walnut. Many kinds are made into dried fruits. Vine-gar, salt, pepper, mustard, ginger, and other things are used to season food. Nutmegs, cloves, mace, cinnamon, and pepper, are called spices.

生葡葡
子如加
葉即共
的樣兼
有咁子
珠莓的
六似蛇
成荀子
即有嚟
食有重
食有桂
叫

有咁子
珠莓的
六似蛇
成荀子
即有嚟
食有重
食有桂
叫

的樣兼
有咁子
珠莓的
六似蛇
成荀子
即有嚟
食有重
食有桂
叫

葉即共
的樣兼
有咁子
珠莓的
六似蛇
成荀子
即有嚟
食有重
食有桂
叫

子如加
葉即共
的樣兼
有咁子
珠莓的
六似蛇
成荀子
即有嚟
食有重
食有桂
叫

生葡葡
子如加
葉即共
的樣兼
有咁子
珠莓的
六似蛇
成荀子
即有嚟
食有重
食有桂
叫

LESSON XCV.

build	起造	cot-tage	廬舍	church	禮拜堂
bank	銀行	kitch-en	廚房	dwell-ing	住所
trades	工藝	teach-er	教師	man-sion	第宅
sto-ry	層樓	butch-er	屠夫	mer-chant	商人
sta-ble	馬房	dis-ease	疾病	knowl-edge	見識
par-lor	客廳	re-quire	須	ed-u-ca-tion	學問

HOUSES AND TRADES.

1. Men build hous-es. | 一 人所起造嘅
There are many dif-fer- | 屋,有好多唔同樣嘅,

ent kinds, such as dwelling, church, shop, bank, store, and stable. A one story house is called a cottage. A large dwelling house is called a mansion.

2. The rooms of a house are the parlor, hall, dining-room, library, kitchen, chamber, pantry, and bath-room. A dwelling has furniture, as, tables, chairs, stoves, sofas, beds, bureaus, crockery, and many other kinds.

3. Men work at many different kinds of trades. Among them is the blacksmith, carpenter, mason, painter, tailor, shoemaker, baker, butcher, barber, and tinner. Those who buy and sell in stores are merchants.

4. An occupation that requires a good

拜銀及屋高做
禮有與嘅間叫
有頭店層一係
所舖舖一舍名
居藝賣等做所
有工買各咁居
如有有房係嘅宅
即堂房馬名廣第

之外有物各有椅床好
所有房食房內有有共
居樓書有身之枱椅器
間客有房洗所有睡磁
一有房睡有住如有有
開餐有共間即爐櫃樣
二分有房兼一伙火衣別
內堂廚房等傢有有多

作工打有佬人兼中做
工嘅有匠縫包佬舖叫
嘅同中石裁麪頭在名
人不之有有焗剃佬其
凡樣的匠傅有有錫人
多 多個木師匠夫打之
三好 有漆鞋屠有賣人
有藝 鍊油有有共買商

凡業必有須許有多
許多學問共

ed-u-ca-tion, and much knowl-edge is called a pro-fes-sion. They are min-is-ter, teach-er, law-er, and phy-si-cian. A min-is-ter preaches the gos-pel. A teach-er in-structs the young. A law-er at-tends to cas-es in law. A phy-si-cian heals dis-case.

見文個教個理教狀情醫病
 識業的師牧嘅訓師嘅生嘅
 方也，即○師○後係事係
 可如狀係○生打嘅調
 稱○師講個嘅理
 之○牧○福教○國○人
 為師醫音師○法之
 斯○生道係個案個疾

LESSON XCVI.

feel	摩、覺、	or-gan	一 體	troub-le	艱 難
smell	聞、嗅、	peo-ple	人 地	in-sip-id	淡
taste	嘗	tongue	脰、舌、	pleas-ure	喜 樂
sens-es	五 官	pal-ate	腭	a-gree-a-ble	合、宜、

THE SENSES.

1. We have five sens-es, see-ing, hear-ing, smell-ing, tast-ing, and feel-ing. The or-gan of

一 我 地 之 有 五
 官、即 係 可 以 視、可 以 嘗、可
 聽、可 以 聞、可 以 聽、可 以 嘗、
 以 摩、個 百 體 之 中、所

hear-ing is the ear. Those who have nev-er heard are dumb.

2. Peo-ple taste with the tongue and pal-ate, and smell with the nose. Some things taste sour, or sweet, or bit-ter, or in-sip-id. Some things smell a-gree-a-ble, and some are very dis-a-gree-a-ble.

3. The or-gan of feel-ing, or touch, is the fing-ers, and whole skin. By feel-ing we know if things are hard or soft, rough or smooth, dry or damp, warm or cool, and sharp or blunt.

4. We al-so use the word feel-ing to speak of the mind. If we are struck, or hurt we feel pain. If we have troub-le, we feel sad; if we have pleas-ure, we feel hap-py.

以的啞
司所不
聽者能
係聽者
耳者、
也、即
個係

與用有或甜者聞係
二個個的者嘅、係之好
凡嚟嚟件、酸者嘅、好嘅、
人嘗聞佢嘅、係有香
用嘢、野、嘅、或苦的嘅、
條又、味者嘅、物有
劑係、道係、或、件、的

司共吓或澁濕或
三覺全個係係嘅、係
及身的硬滑或利
百摩之嘢、係嘅、係係
體者、皮、就軟、或煖鈍
中係我可嘅、係係嘅、
所手地知或乾冷嘅、
以指摩得係係嘅、

摩心、受倘就若係
四嘅倘損若係我見
意思我就地覺有快
地嚟地見有最歡樂
又講受覺艱負喜嘅、
用出打、痛難、嘅、我
個個或嘅、我倘就

LESSON XXVII.



sky	蒼天	spread	鋪開	cat-tle	牛 羊
blue	藍色	plants	車木	car-pet	地氈
bade	吩咐	placed	擠得	cur-tain	布簾
fills	充滿	filled	滿了	riv-ers	河
green	青綠	o-ver	過蓋	o-ceans	洋海
bright	光	un-der	底下	beau-ti-ful	華美

THE BEAUTIFUL WORLD.

1. The world is beau-ti-ful. If we look up, we see the blue sky. If we look down, we see the green grass.

2. The sky is like a cur-tain spread o-ver our heads. The grass is like a car-pet un-der our

feet. The bright sun is like a ball of fire to give us light.

3. Who made this beau-ti-ful world? God made the world. He said, "Let there be light, and there was light."

4. God made the air we breathe, and the clouds that give us rain. He made the wa-ter that fills the o-ceans, riv-ers, and seas. He made the dry land al-so.

5. He made the grass, the pret-ty flow-ers, and the use-ful plants. He made the trees, that grow up-on the land, and bear the beau-ti-ful fruit.

6. God made the sun, and placed it in the sky and bade it shine all day. He made the moon to shine at night, and filled the sky with stars.

7. God made the cat-tle, sheep, birds, fish-es, and every liv-ing thing. Last of all God made man also.



LESSON XCVIII.

town	埠、邑、	each	每、各、	bound	綁住
hurt	損傷	pain	痛	brought	帶了
lift	提起	weeks	禮拜	seemed	好似
kept	留住	dress	整好	be-came	變做
home	歸家	arms	手臂	with-out	沒有
lame	跛脚	pit-y	憐憫	car-ried	抱住

THE LAME DOG.

1. One day a man went to take a walk in the town. On his way home, he saw a lit-tle dog which had hurt his leg.

2. The poor dog was so lame, that he could not lift his foot with-out great pain. This kind man saw there was no one to take pit-y on the poor dog.

3. So he took him in his arms, car-ried him home, and bound up his leg. He fed him, and kept him for two days.

4. He then sent the dog out of his house, to his old home. As it was not his own dog, he had no right to keep him.

5. But, each day, the dog came back for this kind man to dress his leg. This the dog did, till he be-came quite well.

6. In a few weeks, he came back, and brought with him a dog that was lame. The dog that had been lame, first gave the man a look, and then the lame dog a look.

7. He seemed to say, "You made my lame leg well, and now I wish you to do the same for this poor dog.

8. The kind man took care of this dog al-so. He kept him in his house till he was well, and could go home.

LESSON XCIX.

hole	孔、穴、	chase	追、趕、	quick	快、速
hide	匿、埋	jump	跳、躍	though	雖然
stone	石	crept	爬、行	straight	正、直、
wall	牆、壁、	leap	跳、躍	saved	救、了、
close	近	flash	閃、過	near-er	近、的
haste	急、快、	sight	眼、見	to-ward	向、住、
catch	捉、捕、	cheat	棍、騙	cun-ning	詭、譎

A FOX STORY.

1. The fox is very cun-ning. When any one is very cun-ning, we say, "he is as cun-ning as a fox." I will tell you a story about the cun-ning of the fox.

2. Some dogs were once in chase of a fox. They came very near him, and it seemed as though they would catch him. There was no hole, or oth-er place, for the fox to hide in.

3. What could the fox do? This is what the fox did. There was a low stone wall not far off, and the fox ran to-ward it as fast as he could go. But near-er and near-er came the dogs.

4. When the fox had got to the wall, they were close to him. The fox made a jump,

and went o-ver. But as soon as he was on the oth-er side he crept to the wall, and lay down close to it.

5. The dogs, in their haste, went o-ver both wall and fox at a jump, and ran straight on. They were going so fast that they could not stop, and they did not see where the fox had hid.

6. As soon as the dogs were o-ver, the fox, quick as a flash, made a leap back over the wall, and was soon out of sight. On went the dogs, but they never, saw the fox again.

7. Was not that a cun-ning fox? He knew how to cheat the dogs, and he saved his life by it.

LESSON C.

wrists	手頸	hun-ger	肚餓	christ-ian	使徒
e-vil	惡	re-venge	報仇	mean-time	當時
cru-el	殘虐	al-most	幾乎	bleed-ing	流血
passed	過	ser-vant	僕人	some-thing	有物
seized	撿拿	gos-pel	福音	scream-ing	呼號
bit-ter	苦辛	learned	學習	re-peat-ed	再說
re-turn	回來	or-dered	吩咐	un-cov-er	揭開
wo-man	女人	en-e-mies	仇敵	fin-ish-ed	完了

THE BEST REVENGE

1. Two men once lived in the south of Af-ri-ca. They had a quar-rel, and be-came bit-ter en-e-mies to each other.

2. Af-ter a-while, one of them met a lit-tle girl, which be-longed to his en-e-my. It was in the woods, at some dis-tance from her fath-er's house.

3. He seized her, and cut off both of her hands. Then he said, "I have had my re-venge," and sent her home scream-ing, with her bleed-ing wrists.

4. Years passed a-way. The lit-tle girl had grown up to be al-most a young wo-man. One day a poor, old, gray-head-ed man came to her fath-er's door, and asked for some-thing to eat.

5. The girl knew him at once as the cru-el man, who had cut off her hands. She went into the house, and or-dered the ser-vant to give him some bread and milk.

6. When he had fin-ished eat-ing, she then un-cov-ered her wrists. Hold-ing them up, she said, "I have had my re-venge." Thus she re-pea-t-ed the very words he had used.

7. Why did this girl act in this way? Be-cause, in the mean-time, she had heard the

gos-pel of Je-sus, and had be-came a Christ-ian. She had learned what the Bi-ble says, "If thine en-e-my hun-ger feed him; if he thirst, give him drink."

8. This is the best kind of re-venge. You should not re-turn e-vil for e-vil. You should re-turn good for e-vil. The Bi-ble says. "O-ver-come e-vil with good."

LESSON CI.



a-larm-clock	喊 鐘
sev-er-al	幾 個
con-science	良 心
morn-ing	朝 早
re-solved	決 意
heed-ing	謹 聽
be-cause	因 爲
plain-ly	明 白
faith-ful-ly	忠 信

voice	聲 音
noise	聲 響
sound	聲 音
cease	息 止

warns	勸 諫
wake	醒 曉
a-rose	起 曉
ear-ly	早

hab-it	慣 熟
list-en	聽 聞
du-ty	本 份
own-er	原 主

THE ALARM-CLOCK.

1. There was a man, who found it not eas-y

to wake in the morn-ing, as ear-ly as he wished. So he brought an a alarm-clock.

2. The own-er of these clocks can make them strike, with a loud noise, at any hour that he pleas-es. The man placed this clock at the head of his bed. At the right time it woke him up.

3. He a-rose at once. This he did for sev-er-al weeks. The clock did its du-ty faith-ful-ly, and was plain-ly heard so long as it was o-bey-ed.

4. But, af-ter a time, the man grew tired of ear-ly ris-ing. When he was waked by the noise, he on-ly turned over, and went to sleep again.

5. In a few days, the clock lost its pow-er to wake him. It spoke just the same as ev-er; but he did not hear it, be-cause he was in the hab-it of not o-bey-ing it.

6. The clock was of no use. He might as well be with-out one. So he re-solved, that when he heard the sound, he would jump up right a-way.

7. Just so it is with con-science. It is God's voice in the heart. It tells us what is wrong, and what is right. If we o-bey its voice, then we shall al-ways hear con-science when it speaks in the heart

8. But if we do not lis-ten to its voice, con-science will lose its pow-er. If we get in-to the hab-it of not heed-ing when it warns us, then, by-and-by we shall cease to hear it.

LESSON CII.

rap	打、拍、	i-dle	懶惰	naught-y	百厭
steps	階級、	but-ter	牛油	mo-ment	頃刻
stick	棍、杖、	fel-low	同伴	wag-ged	搖擺
piece	一塊	ly-ing	眠倒	show-ing	俾睨
trick	詭計	roared	大噉	stretched	伸開
strike	打了	served	事待	a-shamed	羞恥
struck	了	played	耍弄	laugh-ing	笑緊
street	街	howled	高叫	heart-i-ly	快心

THE CRUEL BOY PUNISHED.

1. An i-dle boy was one day sit-ting on the steps of a door. He had a stick in one hand, and a piece of bread and but-ter in the oth-er.

2. As he was eat-ing, he saw a dog ly-ing near, and called him. The dog hear-ing him-self kind-ly spok-en to, wag-ged his tail and came up.

3. The boy held out his piece of bread, and as the dog was a-bout to take it, the naugh-ty fel-low struck him on the nose with the stick. The dog howled, and ran a-way as fast as he could.

4. The cru-el boy laughed heart-i-ly at the trick he had played. At this mo-ment, a man on the oth-er side of the street, who had seen him, called the boy.

5. Show-ing him a half dol-lar, he asked the boy if he would like to have it. "Yes," said the boy, "to be sure I would." "Come and get it, then," said the man.

6. The boy ran to him, and stretched out his hand for the mon-ey. Then the man gave him a rap on the hand with his cane. The boy roared with pain.

7. "Why did you do that?" said the boy. "I did not hurt you, or ask you for mon-ey." "Why did you strike the poor dog just now?" said the man. "Had he hurt you, or asked you for bread? I have served you just as you served him."

8. The bad boy hung his head, and felt very much a-shamed. If you treat oth-ers bad-ly, they are apt to treat you bad-ly. Be kind to oth-ers, and they will be kind to you.

LESSON CIII.

oil	油	lash	鞭打	whale	海鯨
fond	中意	ports	港口	yields	出
rage	忿怒	spear	鎗刀、矛	throat	咽喉
pain	痛、苦	beast	獸	tongue	舌
lids	蓋	dives	潜水	dang-er	危險
back	背脊	watch	看守	com-mon	平常
foam	水沫	casks	琵琶桶	an-i-mal	生靈
dead	死	throw	投、丟	some-times	有時

 THE WHALE.

1. The whale is a very large an-i-mal. There is no fish or beast, so large as a whale. They have a large mouth, but so small a throat that they can't eat large fish.

2. Their tongue is very fat, and yields a great deal of oil. Their eyes are small, and have lids to them. The com-mon whale is from for-ty to six-ty feet long.

3. Whales are very fond of their young. If they are in dan-ger, the whale takes them on her back, and puts up her fins so that they cannot fall off.

4. They have a large and strong tail, which helps them to swim. When they are at play, or in a rage from pain, they lash the sea into a foam with their tail.

5. Ships are sent out from some of our ports to take whales, for the sake of the oil they yield. These ships are some-times gone two or three years. They kill the whale with a spear which they throw at it.

6. When the whale is struck it dives down in-to the sea, far out of sight; but it soon comes up to the top for want of air. The men are on the watch for this.

7. As soon as they see it rise, they strike it with their spears till it dies. When it is dead they cut it up, and put the oil which it yields in-to casks. If the men find man-y whales, they come back with so much oil, as to feel quite rich.

LESSON CIV.

full	充 滿	tin-y	微 小	mead-ow	草 地
blue	藍 蒼	ha-zy	朦 朧	glow-ing	色 光
soft	軟 柔	do-eth	做 作	pleas-ant	爽 快
wild	野 生	col-ors	顏 色	moun-tain	大 山
fair	美 麗	for-est	樹 林	green-wood	青 樹
scent	香 氣	beau-ty	華 美	beau-it-ful	華 美
lips	口 唇	sun-est	日 落	won-der-ful	出 奇
beams	發 光	dis-tant	離 遠	Al-might-y	全 能

THE LORD MADE THEM ALL.

1. All things bright and beau-ti-ful,
All crea-tures great and small;
All things wise and won-der-ful—
The Lord hath made them all.
2. Each lit-tle flow-er that o-pens,
Each lit-tle bird that sings—
He made their glow-ing col-ors,
He made their tin-y wings.
3. The dis-tant ha-zy moun-tain,
The riv-er run-ning by,
The morn-ing, and the sun-set,
Which both light up the sky;
4. The tall trees in the green-wood,
The pleas-ant sum-mer sun,
The ripe fruits in the gar-den—
He made them, every one.
5. He gave us eyes to see them,
And lips that we might tell
How great is God Al-might-y,
He do-eth all things well.



who-ev-er 不拘何人
when-ev-er 不拘何時
wher-ev-er 不拘何處
what-ev-er 不拘何物

which-ev-er 不論邊個
how-ev-er 雖然
where-fore 所以爲何
there-fore 所以故此

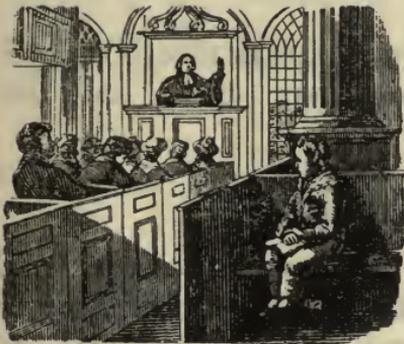
LESSON CV.

dim	不 明	power	力 量	ach-ing	痛
want	窮 飢	en-ter	入, 進	burn-ing	火 燒
brim	邊 唇,	hum-ble	謙 遜	sooth-ing	撫 慰
share	份	sor-row	煩 悶	faint-ing	疲 弱
press	壓 住	com-fort	安 慰	mis-er-y	禍 患
brow	額 頭	re-deem	贖	neigh-bor	鄰 里

 WHO IS MY NEIGHBOR.

1. Who is my neigh-bor? He whom thou
 Hast power to aid or bless;
 Whose ach-ing head, or burn-ing brow
 Thy sooth-ing hand may press.
2. Thy neigh-bor is the faint-ing poor,
 Whose eye with want is dim;
 Oh, en-ter then his hum-ble door
 With aid and peace for him.
3. Thy neigh-bor? He who drinks the cup
 When sor-row drowns the brim;
 With words of ever-cheer-ing hope,
 Go thou and com-fort him.
4. Thy neigh-bor? Pass no mourner by;
 Per-haps thou canst re-deem
 A break-ing heart from mis-e-ry;
 Go share thy lot with him.

LESSON CVI.



kneel	跪
wor-ship	拜
Ma-ker	造者
ben-e-fits	恩惠
gra-cious	恩愛
e-ven-ing	晚夕
com-pas-sion	哀憐

due	該、欠、	taste	嘗	a-loud	大聲
slow	慢、慢、	tên-der	慈愛	ful-fil	成就
wait	等、候、	an-ger	忿怒	sea-son	時候
nigh	近	mer-cies	慈悲	to-ward	向住
trust	信、賴、	de-sire	心願	sat-is-fy	心足

THE GOODNESS OF GOD.

1. O come, let us wor-ship, and bow down; let us kneel be-fore the Lord our Ma-ker.

2. The Lord is good to all; and his tên-der mer-cies are over all his works.

3. The Lord is gra-cious, and full of com-pas-sion; slow to an-ger, and of great mer-cy.

4. The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him; he will ful-fil the de-sire of them that fear him; he will also hear their cry and will save them.

5. As the heav-en is high a-bove the earth, so great is his mer-cy to-ward them that fear him.

6. The eyes of all wait up-on thee, O Lord, and thou giv-est them their meat in due sea-son.

7. Thou open-est thy hand, and sat-is-fi-est the desire of every living thing.

8. As for me, I will call up-on the Lord, and he shall save me. E-ven-ing, and morn-ing, and at noon, will I pray and cry a-loud; and he shall hear my voice.

9. In God have I put my trust; and I will not fear what man can do un-to me.

10. O taste and see that the Lord is good: blessed is the man that trust-eth in him.

11. Bless the Lord, O my soul, and all that is with-in me bless his ho-ly name.

12. Bless the Lord, O my soul, and for-get not all his ben-e-fits.

LESSON CVII.

rest	安樂	be-lieve	信	faith-ful	忠 心
sure	知 確	saved	得 救	say-ing	言、語、
truth	真、實、	la-bor	勞 苦	bap-tize	施 洗 禮
name	名	la-den	負 戴	sin-ners	罪 人

world	世界	worth-y	堪當	ev-er-last-	}	永 遠
Christ	基督	damned	定罪	ing		長 久
liv-ing	生活	be-got-ten	生 曉	ac-cep-ta-	}	可 收
per-ish	沉 淪	king-dom	國	tion		納 的

BIBLE WORDS.

1. God so loved the world, that he gave his only be-got-ten Son, that who-so-ev-er be-liev-eth in him should not per-ish, but have ev-er-last-ing life.

2. Be-lieve on the Lord Je-sus Christ, and thou shalt be saved.

3. This is a faith-ful say-ing and worth-y of all ac-cep-ta-tion, that Christ Je-sus came into the world to save sin-ners.

4. He that be-liev-eth and is bap-tized shall be saved; but he that be-liev-eth not shall be damned.

5. Je-sus said, Come unto me, all ye that la-bor and are heav-y la-den, and I will give you rest.

6. We be-lieve and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the liv-ing God.

7. Je-sus said, I am the way, the truth, and the life.

8. Je-sus said, What-so-ev-er ye shall ask the Fath-er in my name, he will give it you.

A LIST OF IRREGULAR VERBS.

	目前	已往	事畢	言次
興、起、	Arise	arose	arising	arisen
是、係、	Be	was	being	been
拈、拿、	Bear	bore, bare	bearing	borne
吩、附、	Bid	bade	bidding	bidden
綁、束、	Bind	bound	binding	bound
咬、	Bite	bit	biting	bitten
吹、	Blow	blew	blowing	blown
整、爛、	Break	broke	breaking	broken
拈、來、	Bring	brought	bringing	brought
買、	Buy	bought	buying	bought



揀、	Choose	chose	choosing	chosen
來、	Come	came	coming	come
蹣、	Creep	crept	creeping	crept
交、	Deal	dealt	dealing	dealt
為、	Do	did	doing	done
拖、	Draw	drew	drawing	drawn
飲、	Drink	drank	drinking	drunk
趕、	Drive	drove	driving	driven
食、	Eat	ate	eating	eaten
跌、	Fall	fell	falling	fallen
養、	Feed	fed	feeding	fed
覺、	Feel	felt	feeling	felt

	目前	已往	事畢	言次
搵、尋、	Find	found	finding	found
飛	Fly	flew	flying	flown
取	Get	got	getting	gotten
俾、給、	Give	gave	giving	given
去	Go	went	going	gone
生	Grow	grew	growing	grown
有	Have	had	having	had
聽	Hear	heard	hearing	heard
聞	Hide	hid	hiding	hidden
埋	Hold	held	holding	held
裝、	Keep	kept	keeping	kept
執、	Know	knew	knowing	known
看、	Lay	laid	laying	laid
曉、				
擠、				
放、				



引	帶	Lead	led	leading	led
離、	留、	Leave	left	leaving	left
借		Lend	lent	lending	lent
眠		Lie	lay	lying	lain
失、		Lose	lost	losing	lost
做、	整、	Make	made	making	made
欲、	想、	Mean	meant	meaning	meant
遇、	着、	Meet	met	meeting	met
交、	俾、	Pay	paid	paying	paid
讀		Read	read	reading	read
騎、		Ride	rode	riding	ridden
起		Rise	rose	rising	risen

目 前 已 往 事 畢 言 次

走	奔	Run	ran	running	run
講	話	Say	said	saying	said
睇	見	See	saw	seeing	seen
賣		Sell	sold	selling	sold
使、	寄、	Send	sent	sending	sent
搖	動	Shake	shook	shaking	shaken
射		Shoot	shot	shooting	shot
唱		Sing	sang	singing	sung
坐		Sit	sat	sitting	sat
睡	寐	Sleep	slept	sleeping	slept
講	說	Speak	spoke	speaking	spoken
使	費	Spend	spent	spending	spent
企	立	Stand	stood	standing	stood



偷		Steal	stole	stealing	stolen
打、	擊、	Strike	struck	striking	struck
掃		Sweep	swept	sweeping	swept
取	拈	Take	took	taking	taken
教	訓	Teach	taught	teaching	taught
擊	爛	Tear	tore	tearing	torn
話	知	Tell	told	telling	told
思	想	Think	thought	thinking	thought
丟	擲	Throw	threw	throwing	thrown
着	衣	Wear	wore	wearing	worn
啼	哭	Weep	wept	weeping	wept
寫	字	Write	wrote	writing	written

WORDS WITH OPPOSITE MEANINGS.

Buy	Sell	Yes	No
Cold	Hot	New	Old
Easy	Hard	Open	Shut
Soft	Hard	More	Less
Dry	Wet	Most	Least
False	True	Lost	Found
Begin	End	Ugly	Pretty
Far	Near	Thick	Thin
Day	Night	Sharp	Dull
Come	Go	Poor	Rich
High	Low	Much	Little
Sick	Well	Glad	Sorry

Late	Early	Find	Lose
Large	Small	Clean	Filthy
Warm	Cool	Few	Many
Top	Bottom	In	Out
Clean	Dirty	Busy	Idle
Fat	Lean	Hit	Miss
Fast	Slow	High	Low
Deep	Shallow	Great	Small
Cheap	Dear	Life	Death
First	Last	Light	Heavy
Strong	Weak	Light	Dark
Begin	Finish	Full	Empty
Tall	Short	Awake	Asleep

Bad	Good	Peace	War
Able	Unable	Hill	Plain
Best	Worst	Sober	Drunk
Even	Odd	Quiet	Noisy
Even	Uneven	Kind	Unkind
Cover	Uncover	Confess	Deny
Better	Worse	Broad	Narrow
Tie	Untie	Wide	Narrow
Lend	Borrow	Least	Greatest
Humble	Proud	Coarse	Fine
Profit	Loss	Can	Cannot
Inside	Outside	Before	Behind
Inner	Outer	Wild	Tame
Just	Unjust	Tough	Tender

Plenty	Scarce	Long	Short
Loose	Tight	Like	Unlike
Mend	Break	Like	Dislike
Safe	Unsafe	Right	Wrong
Return	Depart	Quick	Slow
Private	Public	Poverty	Wealth
Honest	Dishonest	Host	Guest
Speak	Silent	Tired	Rested
Either	Neither	Double	Single
Down	Up	Alive	Dead
All	None	Fall	Rise
Expand	Contract	Exports	Imports
Careful	Careless	Certain	Uncertain
Belief	Unbelief	Ascend	Descend

Above	Below	Head	Foot
Hope	Despair	Over	Under
Male	Female	Mourn	Rejoice
Bright	Dim	Noisy	Still
Love	Hate	Join	Separate
Past	Future	Unite	Separate
Often	Seldom	Straight	Crooked
Superior	Inferior	Fair	Unfair
Fail	Succeed	Fair	Foul
Affirm	Deny	Agree	Disagree
Truth	Falsehood	Trust	Distrust
Obey	Disobey	Brave	Coward
Alike	Unlike	Friend	Enemy
Same	Different	Senior	Junior



Bless	Curse	Black	White
Joy	Grief	Gain	Lose
Front	Back	To	From
Big	Little	Forth	Back
Accept	Decline	Add	Subtract
Present	Absent	Give	Receive
Heaven	Hell	Former	Latter
Legal	Illegal	Stingy	Liberal
Lawful	Unlawful	Help	Hinder
Easy	Difficult	Order	Disorder
Sinful	Holy	Fresh	Stale
Please	Displease	Real	Apparent
Fertile	Barren	Defeat	Victory
Fertile	Unfertile	Willing	Unwilling

Wise	Foolish	Win	Lose
Native	Foreign	Cheap	Dear
Forget	Remember	Ill-will	Good-will
Will	Wont	Partial	Impartial
Mortal	Immortal	Shady	Sunny
Polite	Impolite	Ripe	Green
Selfish	Unselfish	Pull	Push
Rare	Common	Equal	Unequal
Happy	Unhappy	Fierce	Gentle
Ever	Never	External	Internal
Flat	Round	Complete	Incomplete
Solid	Fluid	Agreeable	Disagreeable
Fold	Unfold	Definite	Indefinite
Common	Uncommon	Increase	Decrease

Debtor	Creditor	Increase	Diminish
Correct	Incorrect	Capable	Incapable
Regard	Disregard	Awkward	Graceful
Ignorance	Knowledge	Wicked	Righteous
Usual	Unusual	Trifling	Important
Proper	Improper	Doubtful	Certain
Perfect	Imperfect	Patient	Impatient
Modest	Immodest	Grateful	Ungrateful
Forward	Backward	Faithful	Unfaithful
Opposite	Same	Locked	Unlocked
Nearer	Farther	Sickness	Health
Heretofore	Hereafter	Possible	Impossible
Lazy	Industrious	Guilty	Innocent
Plural	Singular	Valuable	Worthless

ABBREVIATIONS.

I'll	I will	I'll see him.
You'll	you will	You'll be sick.
He'll	he will	He'll not promise.
We'll	we will	We'll help you.
They'll	they will	They'll come soon.
I've	I have	I've forgotten.
You've	you have	You've done wrong.
We've	we have	We've seen him.
They've	they have	They've run away
I'm	I am	I'm much obliged.
He's	he is	He's not afraid.
It's	it is	It's all wrong.
We're	we are	We're just in time.
You're	you are	You're deceiving me.
They're	they are	They're unwilling.
Isn't	is not	It isn't done.
Wasn't	was not	There wasn't one.
Doesn't	does not	He doesn't care.
Wouldn't	would not	He wouldn't stay.
Haven't	have not	I haven't seen him.
Didn't	did not	I didn't do it.
Won't	will not	He won't come.
Sha'n't	shall not	He sha'n't stay here.
Don't	do not	Don't mind him.
That's	that is	That's not true.
What's	what is	What's your name?
Let's	let us	Let's go and see him.

Acct. Account.	Mr. Mister.
A. D. Anno Domini. In the year of our Lord.	Mrs. Mistress.
B. C. Before Christ.	M. D. Medical Doctor.
A. M. Before noon.	Dr. Debtor, Doctor.
P. M. After noon.	Cr. Creditor, Credit.
P. O. Postoffice.	Esq. Esquire.
Bbl. Barrel.	Capt. Captain.
Bu. Bushel.	Messrs. Gentlemen, Sirs.
Lb. Pound.	Pres. President.
Cwt. 100 weight.	Prof. Professor.
Chap. Chapter.	P. S. Postscript.
Cal. California.	Ans. Answer.
Co. Company.	I. E. That is.
No. Number.	& And.
Do. Ditto. The same.	Yd. Yard.
Ct. Cts. Cent. Cents.	Via. By the way of
\$ Dollars.	R. R. Railroad.
D. D. Doctor of Divinity.	Vol. Volume.
Doz. Dozen.	Jan. January.
Eng. England.	Feb. February.
U. S. United States.	Apr. April.
Etc. Et Cetera.	Aug. August.
&c. And so forth.	Sep. Sept. September.
Hon. Honorable.	Oct. October.
Rev. Reverend.	Nov. November.
Gov. Governor.	Dec. December.
Inst. This month.	N. North. S. South.
Ult. Last month.	E. East. W. West.
Viz. Namely.	St. Street, Saint.
	Mt. Mountain.

[FORM OF A LETTER.]

Oakland, Cal.,

Dec. 20th, 1881.

My Dear Teacher:

It seems a long time since I have seen you. I hope that you are very well. I do not forget all your kindness to me. You were very kind to teach me about the gospel of Jesus. I used to worship idols. Now I know God, and love to worship Him. My heart trusts in Jesus as my Saviour. He died for my sins. I want to do right, and pray God every day to help me. Please pray for me. I shall be very glad to get a letter from you. God bless you. If we do not meet again on earth, may we meet in heaven.

Your affectionate friend,

Lum Hay.

Jackson, Cal.,

July 10th, 1881.

My Dear Friend:

I arrived here safely last week on Friday. I have no friends here, and feel very lonely. But the people where I live are very kind to me. There is no school here for the Chinese. I miss the school very much, and the Chinese Church too. I hope the brethren are all well. Give my kind regards to all of them, and to the teachers who were so kind to teach me English, and also about the gospel of Jesus. May God bless you all. Write to me soon.

Yours very sincerely,

Wong Tong.

P. S. Direct to Wong Tong,

Care Mr. John Reed,

Jackson,

Amador Co., Cal.

THE LORD'S PRAYER.

Our Fa-ther, which art in heav-en, hal-lowed be thy name. Thy king-dom come. Thy will be done on earth as it is in heav-en. Give us this day our dai-ly bread. And for-give us our debts as we for-give our debt-ors. And lead us not in-to temp-ta-tion, but de-liv-er us from e-vil. For thine is the king-dom, and the pow-er, and the glo-ry for ev-er. A-men.

救世主祈禱文

我父在天者，願爾名聖，爾國
 臨格，爾旨得成，在地如在天
 焉，我儕所需之糧，今日賜我，
 免我儕諸負，如我免負我者，
 尤毋導我於誘惑，乃拯我出
 於惡，蓋國也，權也，榮也，皆歸
 爾，爰及世世，亞孟。

THE CREED.

I be-lieve in God the Fa-ther Al-migh-ty, Ma-ker of heav-en and earth; and in Je-sus Christ, his on-ly Son, our Lord, who was con-ceived by the Holy Ghost, born of the vir-gin Ma-ry; suf-fered un-der Pon-tius Pi-late, was cru-ci-fied, dead and bur-ied; he de-scend-ed in-to hell; the third day he rose from the dead; he as-cend-ed in-to heav-en, and sit-teth on the right hand of God the Fath-er Al-migh-ty; from thence he shall come to judge the quick and the dead.

I be-lieve in the Ho-ly Ghost; the ho-ly cath-o-lic church; the com-mun-ion of saints; the for-give-ness of sins; the res-ur-rec-tion of the bod-y; and life ev-er-last-ing. A-men.

信經

我信真神聖父，全能造成天地者，我信其獨子耶穌基督我等之主，我信其因聖靈之能，降孕生於馬利亞之童身，我信其受難於本丟彼拉多居官時，被釘十字架而死，乃葬，我信其往陰府，第三日自死者中復活，我信其升天，坐於真神聖父全能者之右，我信其日後從彼而來審判生死者，我信聖靈，我信聖公會，又諸聖相通，我信罪之赦，肉身之復活常生焉，亞孟。

ENGLISH AND CHINESE
DICTIONARY.

COMPILED BY

REV. I. M. CONDIT,
MISSIONARY TO THE CHINESE.

AMERICAN TRACT SOCIETY,
150 NASSAU STREET, NEW YORK.

上海美華書館銅板

英華字典

耶穌降世一千計年

COPYRIGHT, 1882,

BY AMERICAN TRACT SOCIETY.

PREFACE TO THE DICTIONARY.

THIS Dictionary contains over 6000 different words. It also has more than 1500 sentences illustrating the meaning of the words. The most of the words the Chinese scholar will meet with, he will find in this vocabulary. Great care has been used to insert all the most common words. The compiler, from his own knowledge of the Chinese language, and by the use of all available helps, has taken great care to give the best definition possible, in Chinese, to each word. I. M. C.

茲集英字六千餘彙成字典
內又有千五百餘句爲隨釋
字中之意最屬切要習英文
者須熟讀方能接口而應此
六千餘字乃是擇其要用者
故凡英俗之常談及英文之
當行者大半被採納焉問有
未被採納者亦可即此卷中
指其近似者參考而旁通矣
卷內所寫之英語字尾多從
簡畧或見他書所載有語意
與此卷相同而字尾獨畧異
者均可無疑蓋字畧異而用
則一也

ENGLISH AND CHINESE DICTIONARY.

ABO

ABU

A 一

a man 一個人

a fan 一把扇

Abandon 辭, 捨去, 棄 丟

to abandon a wife 棄妻

Abate 減, 減省, 減些

to abate the price 減價

Abreviate 整短, 減省

Abdomen 腹, 肚, 小腹

Abhor 極憎惡嫌棄

Abide 居住, 寓住, 等候

Abject 下賤的, 下流的

Ability 才能, 能幹, 本事

great ability 大才, 大器

Able 會能, 力足, 會做

able to do 會做, 能做

Aboard 船上, 在船

to go aboard 落船

Abode 居住, 寓所

Abolish 革除, 廢滅

Abomination 可惡之事

Abound 有多, 茂盛

About 上下, 大約, 周圍

about twenty 約摸二十

about to go 將去

to ask about 問及的事

Above 上, 上面, 上頭

not above twenty 不上二十

Abreast 並肩, 一拍, 在旁

to walk abreast 並行

Abroad 出外, 不在家

Abrupt 忽然, 危險, 突屹

Abscond 逃走, 躲匿

Absent 不在唔喺

he is absent 佢唔喺

Absolute 定然, 完全, 全權

Absorb 涸乾, 吞下, 去吸

Abstain 戒節, 戒齋, 戒

to abstain from wine 戒酒

Abstract 拔出, 減除, 忘形

Absurd 不合理, 呆, 妄

it is absurd to talk so 嘅

樣講係呆嘅

Abundance 極多, 豐盛

Abuse 晉罵,辱,害,亂用
 he abused me 佢辱罵我
 Academy 書院,學堂
 Accede 依從,允肯
 Accent 說輕重之號
 Accept 收納,領受,
 to decline to accept 辭不受
 Access 進路,進入,來近
 Accident 偶然,意外
 I broke it by accident
 我無意打爛佢
 Accommodate 任從,供給
 Accompany 同埋,陪行
 accompany a friend 送
 朋友
 Accomplice 同罪之人
 Accomplish 做成成就
 Accord 遵從,相合,和諧
 According 依,照依
 according to custom 依
 規矩
 Accost 先對人講,來近
 Account 數,賬目 put to
 my account 入我數
 to settle an account 清數
 total account 總數 to
 make out an account 開數
 he is of no account 佢唔
 中用 on account of 因為
 Accountable 賠補,是問
 Accrue 加添,發出,益

Accumulate 堆積重疊
 Accurate 無差,不錯
 Accusation 告狀,狀詞,告
 false accusation 假狀詞
 Accused 攻訐,告有罪
 accuse falsely 誣告,冤
 Accustomed 慣熟
 accustomed to do it 慣做
 Ache 痛 my head aches 我
 頭痛 tooth ache 牙痛
 Achieve 得成,成功
 Acid 酸
 Acknowledge 認 he acknow-
 ledges guilt 佢認罪
 Acorn 橡子,櫟實,石栗
 Acquaintance 相識之人,
 I am acquainted with him
 我相識佢
 Acquire 得,獲
 Acquit 釋放,擬無罪
 he has been tried and ac-
 quitted 審過佢無罪
 Acre 畝唐數六畝半
 Across 橫 put it across 放
 橫, go across 打橫行
 Act 做作,作為,行,
 he acted well 佢行為好
 Action 行為,事情,
 a good action 善行
 Active 手急眼快勤 a cat
 is active 貓係跳好快

Actually 果然, 的確
 Acute 伶俐, 尖利
 Adage 俗語, 諺語
 Adam 亞當, 始造之人
 Adapt 合, 做到合
 Add 加增, 添
 add a little 添的咁多
 to add up 共計
 Addict 專務, 嗜好, 供奉
 Addition 加, 加數之法
 Address 稱呼, 住址, 講
 to address a letter 寫信皮
 what is your address?
 你住址喺邊嚟
 Adept 慣手, 慣熟者
 Adequate 够使, 堪當, 足
 Adhere 黏貼, 拘執
 adhere to custom 守規矩
 Adieu 請了好行
 Adjacent 附近, 離不遠
 Adjourn 延遲, 訂期
 Adjust 整齊, 做歸一
 Administer 總管, 施捨
 Admire 稱美, 褒獎
 Admission 受納之事, 允
 Admit 俾入, 許進, 允准
 admit him 准佢入 no
 admittance 開人免進
 Admonish 勸諫, 教示
 Ado 多事, 艱難

Adopt 立繼, 納, 扮, 契
 to adopt a child 入門仔
 Adore 伏拜, 崇拜, 寵愛
 Adorn 妝飾, 修飾
 Adroit 機巧, 快手 an
 adroit thief 抵手之賊
 Adult 長大, 成人
 Adulterate 摺雜假貨
 Adultery 姦淫
 Advance 向前, 進益
 you must pay in advance
 你必要先交上期銀
 Advantage 利益, 贏
 it is of advantage to me
 有益于我
 Advent 監臨, 下臨
 Adventure 乍然事, 行險
 Adversary 對頭, 仇敵
 Adversity 禍患, 苦楚
 Advertise 告白, 標紅
 Advice 勸戒, 報知
 to ask advice 請教
 Advise 勸教, 商量
 Advocate 代人辯論
 Afar 遠離
 Affair 事幹, 事情
 a trifling affair 小事
 unluckly affair 凶事
 Affect 感動, 詐, 引動, 鬧
 to affect sleep 詐瞓
 affected by disease 染病

Affection 愛情
 Affectionate 甚愛, 慈愛的
 Affirm 講實, 話係
 Affix 附後, 繼, 續尾, 押
 to affix a seal 給印
 Affliction 苦事, 痛楚
 Afford 供給, 計脩, 能
 I can't afford to buy it
 我銀少不能買得
 Affray 相鬪之事
 Affront 當面, 犯, 小恥辱
 Afoot 步行, 舉行
 Afraid 恐怕, 畏懼,
 don't be afraid 唔使怕,
 I am afraid 我怕
 Afresh 再, 復新
 Africa 亞非利加
 After 後, 後來,
 come day after to-morrow
 後日至嚟
 to look after him 尋佢, 照
 顧佢 after this 嗣後
 Afternoon 下午, 晏晝後
 Afterwards 然後, 後來
 Again 再, 又, 復 please say
 it again 請再講
 read it again 再讀過
 do it again 再做過
 Against 相反, 逆, 挨住
 to lean against 挨埋
 against the tide 逆潮

Agate 瑪瑙石
 Age 年紀 the, 世代
 what is your age? 你幾
 多歲 after ages 後代
 Aged 高壽, 老大, 老邁
 Agent 代理之人, 出番
 Aggravate 整得更重, 弄壞
 Aggregate 總數累埋
 Agile 快手, 快腳, 輕快
 Agitate 搖動, 震動
 Ago 前, long-ago 好久
 three years ago 三年前
 not long ago 先無幾耐
 Agony 苦極, 心焦, 痛甚
 Agree 相合, 投機, 合意
 he agreed to come 佢約
 定嚟 the evidence does
 not agree 口供不符
 cold does not agree with
 me 唔受得冷
 Agreeable 溫和, 合意, 歡,
 he is an agreeable person
 佢係好相與之人
 Agreement 合同, 契約,
 to make an agreement
 打合同, 文約
 Agriculture 農事,
 Aground 擱淺
 Ague 發冷病
 Ah! 嗶嗚呼
 Ahead 在前頭

- Aid 幫助
to aid each other 相助
- Ail 有病. What ails you?
你唔自然啱
- Aim 向, 准, 指向, 想度
- Air 氣, 空中, 天氣
to take fresh air 乘涼
- Akin 親屬, 親近
- Alacrity 歡喜, 甚肯
- Alarm 震驚, 呼戰之聲
an alarm clock 一個喊鐘
alarm of fire 救火之聲
- Alas 痛哉, 惜哉, 唉呀,
- Alcohol 熬的烈酒, 火酒
- Ale 大麥酒, 啤酒
- Alight 下來, 下馬車
- Alike 相同一樣似
they are alike 通都係
啲, not alike 唔同
share alike 均分
- Alive 生, 生活, 未死
to be still alive 尙生
- All 皆, 一總, all of us
我地大家 all around
周圍 all nations 萬國
all day long 終日 all
are the same 件件一樣
- Allay 解, 止消
to allay pain 消痛
- Alley 窄路, 窄巷
- Alligator 鱷魚
- Allot 分派, 照派
- Allow 許, 准, 任
allow him to do as he
pleases 任佢自己做
- Allowance 額, 俸祿
- Allude 暗說, 關說
- Allure 引誘
- Almanac 通書
- Almighty 無所不能
- Almond 杏仁
- Almost 差不多, 幾乎
almost done 將近做起
almost dead 幾乎死
- Alms 所賑濟之物
- Aloes 沉香
- Aloft 在上
- Alone 單, 孤, 獨一
let it alone 勿攞佢
to live alone 獨居
- Along 從, 同理, I will go
along with you 我同你去
to walk along 從路來
- Aloof 離開, 離遠
- Aloud 大聲
to read aloud 大聲讀
- Alphabet 字母
- Already 已經 he is gone
already 佢已經去曉
- Also 亦, 都, 又, 而且
that will also do 亦做得
- Altar 祭壇

- Alter 改, 改變, 更改
alter it a little 改一角的
- Alternate 互相替代, 輪
- Alternative 二中擇一
no alternative 無奈何
- Although 雖然
- Altogether 總共, 一總
- Alum 白礬
- Always 時時, 常時
it always is so 時常都係嘅
- Am 係, 乃, 是, 爲, 做
I am sleepy 我係眼瞓
- Amass 積聚
- Amaze 驚嚇, 甚驚
- Ambassador 使臣, 欽差
- Ambition 志氣高
- Ambush 埋伏之處, 伏兵
- Amen 亞孟
- Amendment 改邪歸正
- America 亞美利加
- Amiable 可愛, 和諧
- Amidst 在中間
- Amiss 不着, 有過
- Ammunition 火藥彈子等物
- Among 在中, 裡頭
- Amount 總數, 共計, 及
the whole amount 共計
what does it amount to?
共計幾多呢
- Ample 廣厚, 寬大
- Amputate 割斷, 鋸斷
- Amuse 玩耍, 開心, 悅樂
- Amusing 有趣, 好玩,
- An 一個, 一
an old man 一個老人
- Anarchy 作亂, 大亂
- Ancestor 祖先, 太公
- Ancestral tablet 宗廟
- Anchor 鉄錨 to 灣
to cast anchor 拋錨
to weigh anchor 起錨
- Ancient 古, 昔
ancient sages 古聖人
- And 及, 並, 兼, 共, 又, 同
go and see him 去見佢
I will go and see him 我
就去見佢
- Anecdote 短少之古事
- Anew 復新, 再次
begin anew 再新開
- Angel 天使, 來人
- Anger 氣怒 to 觸怒
to anger him 激怒佢
- Angle 角頭, 隅
a right angle 直角
- Angry 發怒
don't get angry 唔使怒
he is very angry with me
佢十分怒我
- Anguish 十分憂愁
- Animal 生靈, 禽獸
- Animation 精神, 生活

- Ankle 脚眼
- Annex 接續, 附合
- Annihilate 滅絕, 誅滅
- Anniversary 對期, 對口
- Announce 通知, 報告
- Annoy 煩惱, 攪擾
- Annual 每年, 年年
- Annul 革除, 廢去
- Anoint 塗膏, 抹油
- Anonymous 匿名, 無名
- Another 別個, 他, 第二
another man 別二人
another sort 別樣
another day 第二日
- Answer 答應, 回音, 合用
to answer a letter 回音
it will answer 使得, 做得
wait for an answer 等回音
- Ant 蟻
- Anticipate 預料, 先做
- Antidote 解毒
- Antiquity 上古, 古時
- Anvil 鐵砧
- Anxious 憂慮, 掛心
to be anxious for 掛慮
- Any 不論何的, 乜野
are there any? 有冇呢
have you any thing for
me to do? 你有乜頭路
have you any more? 汝
重有冇呢 is any body
there? 有人在此否
any time 不論何時
- Apart 離開, 分開
place them apart 排開
- Apartment 房, 間閣之房
- Ape 猴猿
- Apiece 每一
six apiece 每一六個
- Apologize 解說, 推托
認錯
- Apoplexy 中風
- Apostle 聖徒, 使徒
- Apothecary 賣藥材者
- Apparel 衣服, 衣裳
- Apparent 露出, 現明, 似
apparently right, but
really wrong 似是而寔非
- Appeal 控告, 上控, 移告
- Appear 現出, 似乎
to appear in court 到案
he appears to be a good
man 佢似善人
- Appearance 容貌, 模樣
- Appease 平和, 止息
to appease anger 息怒
- Appetite 胃口 he has a good
appetite 佢好胃口
- Applause 稱讚之語 喝彩
- Apple 平菓
- Application 求取之事 專
- Apply 向他討, 問, 求, 取
- Appoint 設立, 定
appoint a time 定日期

Appreciate 貴重, 尊重
 Apprehend 捉倒, 曉得
 Apprentice 學工, 徒弟
 Approach 就近, 來近
 Appropriate 合用, 擅取
 Approve 中意, 允准
 do you approve of what
 I have done? 汝見我
 所做着否
 April 英四月
 Apron 圍裙, 半圍, 巾
 Apt 合宜, 着用, 易, 噲怒
 apt to get angry 易怒
 Arbor 涼亭, 林屋
 Arch 彎拱
 Architect 理創造者
 Ardent 發憤烈烈, 熱
 ardent love 熱愛
 Arduous 難成, 難做, 勞苦
 Are 係, 在, 是, 有, 做, 乃
 who are you? 汝係乜誰
 they are all the same
 一總都係同樣
 Argue 辨駁, 辨論
 Aright 正直, 公正
 to set aright 整好, 做好
 Arise 興起, 舉起, 起上
 Arithmetic 算法, 數學
 Ark 舟, 船, 箱
 Arm 手臂 to 動干戈
 Armful 一攬

Arms 軍器, 干戈
 Army 軍, 大隊之兵
 to raise an army 起兵
 Around 週圍, 四面
 go around that way 過
 個頭去
 Arouse 醒覺, 叫醒
 to arouse anger 激人怒
 Arraign 解到案前, 審
 Arrange 排列, 打點
 to arrange a difficulty 排難
 Array 打扮, 排列
 Arrear 拖欠數尾, 剩餘
 Arrest 禁止, 捉獲
 to arrest a man 拉倒人
 call a man to arrest him
 叫人拿住佢
 Arrive 來, 到, 至 抵
 when did you arrive?
 汝幾時到
 Arrow 矢, 箭
 Arsenic 信石, 批霜
 Art 手藝, 工藝, 技術
 Artery 血脈管
 Article 物, 貨物, 條款, 件
 a good article 好嘢
 Articulate 聲音清楚
 Artifice 詭計, 妙策
 Artillery 大炮, 大銃
 Artist 巧手工之人

As 如若, 好似, 固, 個時
 as usual 照常
 do as I say 照我話咁做
 as you please 隨在汝
 Ascend 上, 升上, 登
 to ascend a hill 登山
 Ascertain 查明, 查確
 Ashamed 見羞耻, 怕醜
 I am ashamed 我見羞耻
 Ashes 灰, 火灰
 Ashore 在岸上
 to go ashore 上岸
 Asia 亞細亞洲
 Aside 在旁邊, 在側
 put it aside 放在側邊
 Ask 問, 求, 請, 叫, 使
 ask the way 問路 ask
 him to come in 叫佢入來
 Asleep 睡着, 睡安
 he is fast asleep 佢瞓着
 Aspect 光景, 容貌
 Ass 驢
 Assassinate 暗刺, 陰害
 Assault 攻打, 打脚骨
 Assemble 聚集, 會同
 Assent 應允, 話肯, 准
 Assert 寔說, 話係
 Assess 估稅, 定稅
 Assessor 驗家財, 抽厘官
 Assets 貨物, 傢伙
 Assign 限定, 設立, 委託

Assist 幫助, 照顧
 assist one another 相助
 Assistant 丞, 副, 佐, 左
 Associate 相與, 往來, 朋
 Association 會, 黨羽交際
 Assume 擅自, 擅, 假借
 assume a false name 冒名
 Assurance 篤信, 胆
 Assure 担保, 包 I assure
 you it is so 我話寔你咁
 to assure the success of a
 case 包打官司
 Astern 在船尾
 Astonish 驚動, 驚異
 Astray 失錯, 失路
 Astronomy 天文
 Asylum 堂, 院
 orphan asylum 養孤堂
 At 在, 於, 于, 到, 近
 at last 卒之收尾
 he is at home 佢在家
 at work 做緊工夫
 at the same time 同時
 look at him 睇吓佢
 Ate 食曉, 食了
 Atheist 不信真神者
 Atlas 地理圖書
 Atmosphere 天氣
 Atom 至小之物
 Atone 贖罪, 賠償
 to atone for sin 贖罪

Attach 貼近, 捉拿, 相連
 Attachment 貼心, 封舖紙
 Attack 攻打, 攻擊
 he attacked me on the street
 佢在街上暴打我
 Attain 得, 及至, 登, 獲到
 Attempt 試, 試吓, 試做
 Attend 用心打理 at 在
 to attend to business 辦
 事 to attend a funeral
 送葬
 Attention 專心, 在心
 pay attention 用心
 Attire 着衣服
 Attorney 狀師, 代理
 事者
 Attract 招引, 引誘
 Auction 拍賣, 投夜冷
 sell at auction 出投
 貨物
 Audible 聽得見
 Audience 聚聽之人
 August 英八月
 Aunt 姑母, 姨母
 Author 作書人, 製作者
 Authority 權, 權勢
 Autumn 秋天
 Avail 乘機, 趁, 有益
 Avarice 貪婪, 貪心
 Avenge 報仇, 伸冤
 Avenue 闊路, 樹蔭之路

Average 拉扯計算
 average price 扯價
 Avert 迴避, 厭見, 轉身
 Averse 不中意, 不耐煩
 Avocation 事業
 Avoid 脫免, 逃避, 免
 I cannot avoid doing it
 無奈何做呎
 Await 等候, 侍立
 Awake 睡醒, 打醒
 Award 報答, 判斷
 Aware 知得, 小心, 悟覺
 I am aware of it 我
 知得
 Away 離去, 去了
 go away 去 do not go
 away 冇去嘅處
 to throw away 丟棄
 he ran away 佢走去
 Awe 畏懼, 威風
 Awful 可敬, 可畏
 Awhile 一陣間, 片時
 rest awhile 抖吓
 Awkward 粗魯, 未備
 Awl 錐, 鑽子
 Awning 帳幃, 天遮
 Axe 斧, 斧頭
 Axis 樞, 軸
 Axle 軸, 軌, 幅
 Aye 係咯, 是, 然
 Azure 蒼天

B

Babe 嫩仔, 嬰兒
 Baboon 猴, 猿之身大者
 Bachelor 不娶妻者
 Back 背脊, 返, 推
 back of the hand 手背
 call him back 叫佢返來
 the back door 後門
 Backbite 誹謗, 背後罵人
 Backward 向後, 慢, 退後
 Bacon 鹹豬肉, 烟豬肉
 Bad 惡, 不好, 醜
 a bad man 一個惡人
 a bad pen 一枝唔好筆
 Bade 吩咐了
 Badge 號, 字號, 牌
 Baffle 戲弄, 壓止,
 Bag 草包, 囊, 皮袋
 Baggage 行李
 Bail 保領, 担保
 I bailed him out of jail
 我保佢出監
 Bait 餌, 釣魚之餌
 Bake 炕, 焗, 燒
 bake the bread 焗麵包
 Baker 焗麵包人
 Balance 天平, 餘剩, 戥
 balance of account 數尾
 Baldhead 禿, 光頭

Bale 包, 粗布包, 捆厚水
 Balk 不遂願, 敗望
 Ball 毬, 波子, 鉛砲 碼
 to play ball 打滾
 Balloon 氣毬
 Balmy 風氣和平
 Bamboo 竹, 條竹
 Banana 香蕉
 Band 帶, 一羣
 a band of music 一班
 八音
 Bandage 長而窄之布, 帶
 Banish 問徒, 問流
 Bank 河邊, 銀行
 Banker 銀行之人
 Banknotes 銀幣, 銀票
 Bankrupt 生意倒盤
 Banner 旗, 幟, 旛
 Banquet 酒宴, 酒席
 Baptism 洗禮
 Baptize 施洗禮
 Bar 門門, 橫過, 案前
 bar the door 門門
 a bar of silver 一錠銀
 Barbarous 殘忍的, 蠻
 Barber 剃頭佬
 Bare 光, 赤, 裸, 昇
 Barefoot 赤足, 赤腳
 Bargain 講價, 定貨單
 you made a good bargain
 你做得真瀼瀼

Bark 樹皮, 船 to 吠
 Barley 大麥, 雜麥
 Barn 牛馬房, 穀倉
 Barometer 風雨針
 Barrel 大桶, 琵琶桶
 Barren 不能生物的
 Barter 貿易, 交易, 換貨
 Base 底, 基址, 柱墩, 下賤
 Basement 土庫底
 Bashful 怕醜, 有志氣
 Basin 盆, 面盆, 池
 Basket 籃, 籬, 笠, 筐
 Bat 飛鼠, 板仔
 Bathe 洗身, 沐浴
 Bath-room 洗身房
 Battle 打仗, 交戰
 Bawl 呼喊, 誼呼
 Bay 澳, 灣, 海隅
 Be 係, 是, 乃
 be a good man 做好人
 when will it be done?
 幾時做得起呢
 Beach 海邊, 岸
 Bead 香珠類, 掛珠
 Beak 喙, 鳥嘴
 Beam 木梁, 桁, 光射
 Beans 荳, 大荳
 Bear 担, 抬, 任, 忍, 生, a 熊
 bear in mind 記在心
 bear with him 容佢, 忍佢
 to bear fruit 結菓 I can't
 bear to see it 我不忍見

Beard 鬚
 Bearer 來手, 帶信者
 Beast 獸, 四脚之生物
 Beat 打, 敲, 撞, 打敗
 to beat to death 打死
 which beat? 誰勝
 Beau 花花公子, 大亞官
 Beautiful 好樣, 好睇
 a beautiful woman 美女
 Beauty 姿色, 美態
 Beaver 海狸
 Because 因為 he went
 home because he was sick
 佢因有病歸去
 Become 為, 成, 做, 變為, 合
 to become rich 發財
 he became a bad man
 佢變了惡人
 Bed 牀 have you a bed
 for me? 汝有床我睡咗
 make the bed 鋪牀
 Bedding 牀鋪
 Bedroom 睡房
 Bedstead 床凳
 Bee 蜂, 蜜蜂
 Beech 椎樹
 Beef 牛肉
 Been 已經係 where have
 you been? 汝去嘅處來
 Beer 大麥酒, 啤酒
 Beet 莧菜, 火焰菜

Befall 逢着, 遇着, 偶 遇
 Before 先前, 從前, 先 時
 I have seen him before
 我從前見過佢 略
 before the face 面 前
 Beg 問, 乞食, 乞求, 請
 to beg for favor 乞 恩
 I beg your pardon 唔 該
 得罪, 莫怪
 Beggar 乞兒, 花 子
 Begin 起, 始, 開手, 興 工
 begin again 再 起 手
 begin to speak 開 講
 Beginning 始初, 首, 原 本
 at the beginning 在 初 頭
 Begone 去呀, 去了
 Behalf of, in 代 替, 替
 Behave 行爲, 看待 所 爲
 he behaves well 佢行爲好
 he behaves rudely 慢 待
 Behaviour 品行, 行 動
 Behead 剝頭, 斬 首
 Behind 後, 後便, 在 後
 behind the back 背 後
 he sits behind 佢坐 在你
 後 邊
 Behold 顧住, 瞻, 看
 Behoove 應該 合
 Being 有在, 生靈, 係, 有 者
 Belief 信, 信 德
 beyond belief 唔 入 信

Believe 信, 信 爲 寔 do you
 believe it? 信 唔 信 呢
 I don't believe it 我 唔 信
 Bell 鐘, 鈴
 ring the bell 撥 鐘
 Bellow 呼喊 誼 呼
 Bellows 風箱, 風櫃 皮 排
 Belly 腹, 肚
 Belong 屬, 關 屬
 to whom does it belong?
 是 誰 人 嘅, this pen be-
 longs to me 此 筆 係 我 嘅
 Beloved 所 愛, 愛 的
 Below 在 下, 在 下 底
 down below 底 下
 Belt 腰 帶, 圍 帶
 Bench 板 凳, 長 凳, 公 案
 Bend 曲 處 到 屈 曲
 don't bend it 唔 好 屈 曲 佢
 to bend forward 俯 首
 to bend the knee 屈 膝
 Beneath 在 下, 下 底
 Benediction 祝 福, 謝 恩
 Benefit 恩 惠, 有 用, 利 益
 of great benefit 大 有 益
 Benevolent 慈, 仁 心, 仁 愛
 Benighted 夜 暗, 暮, 暗 矇
 Bent 彎 曲, 志 向, 鞠 拗 了
 to be bent 偏 要, 專 一
 Bequeath 遺 下

Berry 小菓水楊梅
 Beseech 懇求, 求
 Beset 圍住, 圍閉
 Beside 在側邊, 在旁
 sit beside me 坐在我側
 Besides 另外, 除了
 besides this 除此之外
 no one can do it besides
 you 除汝外無人做得
 Besiege 圍困, 重重圍住
 Best 頂好, 至好, 第一好
 which is the best? 哪的
 至好, I like this the best
 我至中意呢個
 what had we best do?
 我地點樣做才可呢
 Bestow 施, 賜, 給
 to bestow a reward 賞賜
 Bet 相賭
 Betide 臨, 降, 偶遇, 及
 Betray 失信, 洩漏, 賣付
 to betray a trust 失信
 Betroth 成親, 定親
 Better 更好, 好的
 a little better 好的
 much better 好得多
 this is still better 呢個
 重好 it is better for me to
 do so 我不如咁樣做罷
 Between 中間, 間 between
 these two 在兩個之中

Beware 提防, 戒
 beware of it 戒之 戒之
 Beyond 外, 格外, 過限,
 the first house beyond this
 one 呢間屋至過一間
 beyond reach 力不足
 beyond the time 過期
 Bible 聖經, 聖書
 Bid 吩咐, 使, 求請, 出
 to bid goodbye 告辭
 Bier 棺材架, 欄
 Big 大
 Bile 胆汁, 胆青
 Bill 單, 鳥嘴, 數目
 bill of sale 發貨單
 bill of goods 取貨單
 make out a bill 開單
 bill of lading 起貨紙
 a bank bill 銀票, 銀紙
 bill of divorce 離書
 Billiards 波, 玩戲之物
 Bin 倉, 廩
 Bind 綁, 束, 釘裝
 bind it tight 紮緊佢
 Biped 兩隻脚的
 Bird 鳥, 禽, 雀
 Birth 生產, 出產
 Birthday 生日, 壽辰
 Biscuit 餅乾
 Bit 一塊, 一點, 馬口鉗
 a little bit 一的咁多

Bite 咬 a 一 啖
 take a bite 咬一啖
 Bitter 苦, 辛
 Black 黑色, 烏
 Blackberry 比叻被利菓
 Blacken 染烏, 譏謗
 Blacksmith 打鐵佬
 Bladder 尿胞, 膀胱
 Blade 刀口, 草葉, 扁草
 a blade of grass 扁草
 Blame 罪過 to 怪責 who
 is to blame? 誰人之過
 ought not to blame him
 難怪佢 he blames me
 without reason 無故責我
 Blameless 無罪, 冇不是
 Blank 素白, 空白
 a blank book 部, 淨部
 Blanket 洋氈, 白毡
 Blaspheme 褻瀆, 譏謗
 Blast 一陣風, 發石
 Blaze 火焰, 火尾
 Bleach 漂白, 漂布
 Bleat 羊咩之聲
 Bleak 頹山冷落
 Bleed 流血
 Blend 調和, 參雜
 Bless 祝福, 祝謝, 保佑
 God bless you 神保佑你
 Blessed 福, 受福

Blind 瞽盲, 簾, 百葉窗
 Blindfold 遮住眼, 蔽目
 Bliss 福祥, 福氣
 Blister 水泡, 起水泡
 Blithe 快樂, 爽快
 Block 一團, 頭, 木律縲
 to block up 壅塞
 Blood 血
 Bloody 染血, 兇殘
 Bloom 開花, 桃花面
 Blossom 花萼 to 開花
 Blot 烏點 to 沾染, 抹去
 Blow 打一吓, 吹
 blow out the lamp 息燈
 blow your nose 唾鼻涕
 Blue 藍, 藍色
 Blunder 錯誤, 莽撞
 Blunt 鈍, 不利
 Blur 烏點, 黑點 矇
 Blush 含羞, 發紅面
 Boar 猪公, 雄猪
 Board 木板 to 搭食
 to board with 同食, 搭食
 Boast 矜誇, 誇口
 Boat 船, 艇, 小艇
 a ferry boat 橫水渡
 a passage boat 渡船
 Body 身體, 肉身
 a body of men 一隊人
 Bog 爛泥地

- Boil 煲, 煮, a 火 疔 瘡
to boil water 煲 水
to boil soft 煲 喃
boiling water 滾 水
- Boiler 鑊, 鼎, 釜
- Bold 大 膽, 勇 猛
- Bolt 鉄 貫, 門 門, to
門 門
- Bonds 担 保 銀, 結, 合 約
- Bone 骨, 骨 頭
- Bonnet 女 帽
- Book 書, 書 籍
a book keeper 管 數 人
- Bookbinder 釘 書 人
- Bookcase 書 櫃
- Bookstore 書 坊 舖
- Boot 靴, 加, 添
- Booty 所 劫 之 物, 贓 物
- Borax 硼 砂
- Border 邊 界, 邊 境, 交
界 border of a garment
衣 邊
- Bore 鑽, 穿
- Born 生, 生 產, 出 世
where were you born?
你 在 邊 處 出 世
- Borrow 借 來, 借, 揭
I wish to borrow ten
dollars 我 想 借 十 個
銀 錢
- Bosom 心 胸, 胸 懷
- Both 兩 個, 皆 並, 俱
both of you 你 兩 個
both are good 兩 個 都 好
both hands 雙 手
- Bother 煩 擾, 攪 擾, don't
bother me 莫 煩 擾 我
- Bottle 罇, 瓶
- Bottom 底, 底 下, 根 底
the bottom of a ship 船 底
at the bottom 在 底 下
the bottom of water 水 底
- Bough 枝, 樹 枝
- Bought 買 曉
I bought it for a dollar
我 買 曉 一 個 銀 錢
- Bounce 跳, 衝 出
- Bound 綁 束 了, 限, 跳
- Boundary 交 界, 境 界
- Bounty 樂 善 好 施
- Bow 拜, 作 揖, a 恭
- Bow 弓, 弓 箭
- Bowels 腑 臟, 腸
- Bower 樹 枝 搭 之 涼 亭
- Bowl 碗, 盆
- Box 箱 to 打 拳 頭
a box of tea 一 箱 茶 葉
- Boy 童 子, 事 仔
a table boy 事 仔
- Brace 盛 緊, 綁 緊, 一 對
- Bracelet 手 釧, 手 鈿
- Bracket 撐, 鑲 角, 狗 牌 架

- Brag 矜誇, 自誇
 Braid 辮, 編織, 鬮 千帶
 Brain 腦 漿
 Bran 糠, 麥糠
 Branch 枝, 樹枝
 Brandy 火酒, 布爛地酒
 Brass 黃銅, 生銅
 Brave 勇敢, 大胆
 Brawl 爭鬥之事, 毆爭
 Bread 麵飽, 麵頭 make
 some bread 整的麵飽
 Breadth 寬闊, 闊處
 Break 破, 折, 毀折, 打爛
 it fell and broke 跌爛
 break it in two 毆拆 佢
 to break the laws 犯法
 he broke his word 佢反
 口, 佢冇口齒
 Breakfast 早飯, 早餐
 Breast 胸, 胸前
 Breath 氣, 口氣
 a bad breath 臭氣
 Breathe 出氣, 呼吸, 氣喘
 Bred 生, 教, well-bred 有
 禮貌 ill-bred 冇禮
 Breed 生, 養, 教
 Breeze 微風, 淳風
 Brethren 兄弟, 會中兄弟
 Bribe 賄賂, 私禮
 to receive bribes 受賄
 Brick 磚, 青磚
 Bricklayer 泥水師傅
 Bride 新娘, 新婦
 Bridegroom 新郎
 Bridge 橋, 梁
 to cross a bridge 過橋
 Bridle 馬韁, 籠絡, 勒
 Brief 短, 短縮
 Brier 荊棘, 覆盆
 Brig 兩枝桅船
 Bright 光, 光明, 明亮
 Brilliant 光明, 華麗, 耀
 Brim 邊, 上邊
 Brimstone 硫磺
 Brine 鹹水, 鹹汁
 Bring 拈來, 帶來, 携來
 bring it here 拈來呢處
 bring it back 拈番來
 to bring to an end 做完
 Brink 邊, 交界
 Brisk 急速, 爽快, 快活
 Brittle 易爛, 薄脆
 Broad 廣闊, 寬大
 in broad day 白日
 Broil 炙, 燻炙, (a) 爭鬥
 Broken 破, 破碎, 爛曉
 Broken money 碎銀
 Broker 經紀, 代買賣者
 Brood 種類, 子息, 伏卵
 Brook 山水坑, 溪, 澗
 Broom 掃把, 金雀花
 Broth 湯羹

- Brother 兄弟, 大佬, 細佬
 Brother-in-law 妻舅, 大伯,
 小叔, 姊夫, 妹夫
 Brought 帶來了
 I brought it from China
 我自唐山帶來了
 Brow 額頭, 山凸
 Brown 棕色, 褐色
 done brown 燒到嘅
 Bruise 打傷, 打瘀
 Brush 刷, 擦, 掃仔, 刷 掃
 a feather brush 鷄毛掃
 brush away the dust 拂塵
 brush my shoes 刷我鞋
 Brute 畜牲, 禽獸
 Buck 鹿公
 Bucket 桶, 水桶, 吊桶
 Buckle 帶扣, 扣帶環
 Buckwheat 三角麥
 Bud 芽, 筍, 味 發芽
 Buddha 佛度, 佛祖
 Buffalo 水牛
 Bug 木虱
 Buggy 巴結小車, 輕車
 Build 建造, 起造
 to build a house 起間屋
 Buildings 屋, 屋宇
 Bulk 一總, 論件, 闊大
 Bull 牛公
 Bullet 彈子, 砲碼
 Bump 撞着, 腫起
- Bunch 一珠, 一琮, 一把
 a bunch of grapes 一綵
 葡提子
 Bundle 一包, 一札, 一束
 do them up in a bundle
 包埋佢一包
 Buoy 錨漂, 錨桶
 Burden 担子, 負任
 a heavy burden 担
 子重
 Bureau 衣櫃
 Burglary 破屋, 搶物罪
 Burn 燒, 焚, 火燒, 炙
 don't burn it 唔煮得嘅
 burnt to death 燒死
 to burn up 盡燒, 燒化
 Burrow 穿地為穴
 Burst 破開, 發開, 裂開
 burst in pieces 發碎
 burst into tears 忽有淚
 Bury 埋壘, 壘山
 Bush 叢生, 矮樹
 Bushel 斗量, 英七斗
 Bushy 叢生, 苞生
 Business 事幹, 生意, 事業
 no business 冇事
 a small business 小事
 much business 事情多
 what is his business 佢
 做乜職業 none of my
 business 唔關我事

Busy 有事唔閒

I am busy 我有事

But 但, 但係, 惟係, 除曉

I wish to go, but cannot

我想去但不能

nobody can do it but him

除佢外冇人能做

Butcher 屠夫 to 割

Butter 牛乳油

Butterfly 蝴蝶

Button 鈕, 帽頂

Buy 買, 購

buy rice 糴米 buy it

from him 向佢買之

Buyer 買客, 買貨之人

Buzz 微响, 孜孜聲

Buzzard 鵟

By 以, 用, 由, 被, 從, 近

by all means 必定

one by one 一一, 個個

day by day 日日

he came by steamer 佢

搭火船來

by chance 偶然

by means of 用, 以

by and by 等一刻, 且慢

to go by 由此去

it was done by him 係

佢做嘅

by night 夜間

By-law 細小律例

C

Cabbage 椰菜

Cabin 房仔, 船尾房

Cable 大纜, 錨練

Cage 籠, 雀籠, 禽獸籠

Cake 餅, 糕

Calamity 禍患, 災害, 殃

Calculate 算度, 算數

Calendar 通書, 月份牌

Calf 牛仔, 小牛, 呆人

calf of the leg 腳囊肚

Calico 白洋布, 花洋布

Call 叫, 喊, 請, 探, 稱, 嘍

to call out 大聲喊

to call on 探, 拜見

to call to mind 想起來

call again 請再來

Called 叫做, 名爲

what is this called? 呢

的叫做乜名呢

Calm 安靖, 冇乜風

Calomel 輕粉

Came 來了

Camel 駱駝

Camp 住布帳, 軍營

Camphor 樟腦

Can 能, 得, 噲, a 罐

can see it 睇得見

can be done 做得來

when can you do it? 你

幾時纔做得呢

- Canal 永冲, 運糧河
 Canary bird 白燕
 Cancel 消除
 Cancer 癰疽, 岩疽
 Candid 明白, 正直
 Candidate 尋職業者
 Candle 燭
 Candy 冰糖 to 結冰
 Cane 拐杖, 鞭竿, 籐
 Cannon 大砲, 大銃
 Cannot 不會, 不能, 不得
 cannot but 不得不
 I cannot give him up
 我不捨得佢
 I cannot do without him
 我唔可有佢
 Can't 不會, 不能, 不得
 it can't be done 個件
 事唔做得來
 Canton 廣東, 省城
 Canvas 帆布, 篷布
 Cap 小帽, 冠, 急仔
 Capable 能會, 真能, 可
 a capable man 才能人
 Cape 土角, 山嘴
 Capital 京城, 本錢, 妙
 Capsize 覆轉
 Captain 船主, 長, 兵總
 Captive 被擄的
 Capture 拿獲, 捉倒
 Car 小車, 火烟車
- Card 帖, 帖子, 招牌仔
 a visiting card 名帖
 playing cards 番牌
 card case 拜帖盒
 Care 掛慮, 提防, 打埋
 I don't care 我唔理
 take care 要小心
 he does not care what I
 say 佢唔理我所講
 Careful 小心, 謹慎
 be careful 要小心
 he is careful of his
 health 佢保重身體
 Careless 冇小心, 苟且
 Cargo 貨物, 船載之貨
 to discharge cargo 起貨
 to load cargo 落貨
 Carp 鯉魚, 赤鯉
 Carpenter 木匠
 Carpet 地氈
 Carriage 馬車, 觀音車
 Carrot 紅蘿蔔
 Carrier 挑夫, 行人, 使者
 Carry 担, 負, 荷, 載, 帶, 托
 carry this letter to him
 拈此信去佢
 carry the child 抱嫩仔
 carry the box 担呢個箱
 carry it back 抬番去
 carry it away 拈去佢
 Cart 雙輪車

Cartridge 有火藥彈子
 Carve 雕, 雕刻, 切
 carving knife 大餐刀
 Case 套, 案件, 匣箱
 a book case 書櫃
 a murder case 命案
 when will the case come
 on? 案情幾時到來
 the case is decided 案
 定了 appeal a case 移
 in case of 設若, 倘若
 Cash 現銀, 銅錢
 to pay cash 俾現銀
 Cashier 管銀人, 財副
 Cask 桶, 琵琶桶
 Cast 擲, 投, 丟棄鑄
 to cast lots 拈鬮
 to cast up accounts 算數
 to cast off 棄絕
 Castor 五味架
 Castor oil 瀉油, 葶麻油
 Cat 貓, 貓兒
 Catalogue 號牌, 目錄
 Catch 捉, 獲, 捕, 擒, 拿
 to catch a thief 捉賊
 can't catch him 唔捉得
 倒佢 to catch fire 失火
 to catch a disease 染病
 to catch cold 傷風
 Caterpillar 螟蛉
 Catholic 總, 合, 公共的

Cattle 六畜, 牛, 羊, 牲口
 Caught 捉獲
 Cauliflower 椰菜花
 Cause 緣故, 因, to 使為
 for what cause 何故
 he has no cause to be
 angry at me 佢無故
 怒我
 Caution 謹慎, 儆戒
 Cavalry 馬兵
 Cave 山巖, 巖穴
 Caw 老鴉之聲
 Cease 停止, 歇息
 Ceiling 天花板
 Celebrate 稱讚, 做
 he celebrates his birthday
 to day 佢今日做生日
 Celery 旱芹
 Cell 小房 監裡房
 Cellar 地, 窖屋地底房
 Cement 石灰, 膠黏
 Cemetery 山墳, 塚地
 Censure 彈, 責, 責罵
 Census 民數, 戶口冊
 Cent 仙士, 一百
 five per cent 每百抽五
 Centre 中央, 中心, 正中
 place it in the center
 放佢在中間
 Century 一百年, 一世
 Ceremony 禮儀

Certain 一定, 的確, 某,
a certain person 某人
are you certain it is so
你知得寔係咁樣呢
not quite certain 未必

Certainly 定然, 斷斷

Certificate 荐書, 執照

Certify 作証, 憑証

Chaff 糠, 糠粃

Chain 鍊, 鏈

Chair 椅, 張椅

an arm chair 有手椅

Chalk 火石粉, 白土

Challenge 戰, 叫, 請

Chamber 睡房, 內室

Chance 偶然之事, 彩數
by chance 偶然

a good chance 好彩數

Change 更改, 換, 改變

will you agree to change

it? 你肯包換唔呢

he has changed his

residence 佢遷居了

to change clothes 換衣服

Channel 水路, 海頸

Chapel 小禮拜堂

Chapter 章, 一章書

Character 品行, 字, 名聲

he is a man of good char-

acter 佢係好品行人

Charcoal 炭, 堅炭, 柴炭

Charge 寄託, 委任, 使費
to charge falsely 枉告
he charged me with steal-
ing 佢責成我偷嘢
charge it to his account
入佢數

Charity 惻隱之心, 仁愛

Charm 符咒, 幻術

Charming 悅意, 可愛

Chart 水路圖, 海圖

Chase 追趕, 打獵

Chat 閒叙, 閒談

Cheap 價平, 價錢低

very cheap 好平

rice is cheap 米平

Cheat 呢騙, 欺騙

he cheated me out of a

dollar 佢騙我一個銀錢

Check 禁止, 管束, 銀票

Cheek 腮頰, 面頰

Cheerful 快活, 歡喜

Cheerless 煩悶, 無安樂

Cherry 李子

Cheese 牛奶餅

Cherish 懷, 撫, 懷柔

Chess 象棋, 圍棋

Chest 箱, 櫃, 夾萬, 胸脯

Chestnut 風栗

Chew 咬, 嚼

Chicken 鷄仔

Chide 責罵

- Chief 頭一個, 頭人
 Chiefly 大半, 大概, 至多
 Child 細蚊仔, 童子
 to be with child 懷孕
 Childhood 幼時, 幼年時
 Children 孩子們
 Chill 寒冷, 發冷, 傷寒
 Chimney 烟通
 Chin 下頷, 下爬
 China 中國, 唐山
 Chinaman 唐人, 漢人
 Chinese 中國人, 唐話
 Chintz 印花布
 Chip 木片, 斧口柴
 Chirp 啁嚶, 啁啁
 Chisel 鑿, 交措鑿
 Chocolate 知咕辣, 甘豆餅
 Choice 揀過, 選起之物
 take your choice 隨你便
 Choir 一班唱詩人
 Choke 哽, 壅塞
 choked to death 哽死
 Cholera 攪腸沙, 霍亂
 Choose 揀選, 想中意
 just as you choose 任從
 you to choose a lucky day
 擇好日子
 Chop 字號 to 割斬
 pork chops 豬排骨
 mutton chops 羊排骨
 Chopsticks 快子
- Chorus 複唱之話, 同唱
 Christ 基督
 Christian 信耶穌人
 Christianity 耶穌教門
 Christmas 耶穌生日
 Church 聖會, 禮拜堂
 Churn 整牛乳油
 Cider 平菓酒
 Cigar 孖咕烟, 呂宋烟
 Cinder 灰, 炭灰
 Cinnamon 玉桂, 桂皮
 Cipher 算數
 Circle 圓, 圓圈
 Circuit 一週
 Circular 徧告的帖
 Circumcise 割禮
 Circumference 圈界
 Circumstances 事情, 案情
 the circumstance of a case
 案情, 情由
 he is in good circum-
 stances 佢係有錢人
 Cistern 貯水之地, 池
 Citizen 入籍人, 城住民
 Citron 香椽, 佛手
 City 邑, 城, 大埠
 Canton is a large city
 省城係大城
 Civil 有禮貌, 文禮
 Clad 穿着

- Claim 討, 問, 討索, 討
 he claims it 佢話係, 佢
 嘅 to claim money 討錢
- Clam 沙蜆
- Clap 霹靂, 雷轟, to 拍手
- Clasp 扣鈕, 鈕扣
- Class 群類, 班, 族 種類
 first class 第一班上等
- Clause 句, 條, 款
- Claw 爪
- Clay 黃泥, 泥
- Clean 潔淨, 乾淨
 wash it clean 洗乾淨 佢
- Cleanse 做乾淨
- Clear 清, 澄清, 明白, 晴
 clear weather 天清
 let him clear himself 許
 佢告訴
- Clearly 明白, 了然
 I understand it clearly
 我曉得明白
- Cleft 破, 罅隙, 劈開
- Clench 捲尾, 捲手
- Clergyman 講福音牧師
- Clerk 寫字人, 書辦
- Clever 聰明, 巧手, 善, 精
- Client 事主, 托狀師之人
- Climate 水土, 天氣, 地土
 a hot climate 水土熱
- Climb 攀上, 攀援
- Clime 地方, 水土
- Cling 持, 攬, 粘
- Clip 剪斷, 鉸斷
- Cloak 外大衫, 大蓑
- Clock 鐘, 時辰鐘
 what o'clock is it? 幾點
 鐘呢 it is eight o'clock
 八點鐘
- Close 密近, 相連
- Close 閉, 關, 封, 合理完結
 to close up 合理
 close the door 掩埋門
 to close a letter 封信
 the contract is closed
 合同成了
- Closet 小房, 密房
- Cloth 布, 絨布
 a table cloth 枱布
 cotton cloth 棉布
 linen cloth 竹布
- Clothes 衣服, 衣裳
 put on clothes 着衣服
 put off clothes 脫衣服
- Cloud 雲, it is cloudy to-
 day 今日天陰
- Cloves 丁香
- Club 槌, 棍, 棒, 結會
- Clue 球線, 頭緒
- Clumsy 拙手, 魯鈍, 粗俗
- Cluster 一綵, 一把
- Coach 車, 觀音車

- Coal 煤, 石煤炭
 coal box 裝煤炭箱
 coal mine 煤穴, 煤礦
- Coarse 粗, 粗惡, 疎
 coarse rice 粗米
 coarse cloth 粗布
- Coast 海邊, 水邊
- Coat 衫, 層, 蓋, 浸
 a long coat 長衫
- Coax 誘, 諂, 甘言勸人
- Cob 粟米心
- Cobweb 蜘蛛網
- Cock 鷄公, 雄鷄
 the cock of a gun 火鷄,
 鎗頭引火之器
- Cockroach 由甲虫, 油虫
- Cocoa-nut 椰子
- Cocoon 繭, 蠶繭
- Cod-fish 鱈魚
- Coffee 咖啡茶
- Coffin 棺木, 棺材
- Coil 綑埋, 纏埋
- Coin 錢, to 鑄錢 鑄銀
 gold coin 金錢
 silver coin 銀錢
- Coke 二煤炭, 鞣
- Cold 寒, 冷, 凍, a 傷風
 it is very cold 嚴寒
 I have a bad cold 我有
 大傷風病
- Collar 衫領, 風領
- Collect 積, 聚集, 收拾
 to collect money 收銀
- Collector 收數人
- College 書院, 庠, 序
- Colloquial 俗話, 土音
- Colonel 副將, 協臺
- Colony 新疆屬國
- Color 顏色, 色
 a light color 淺色
 a deep color 深色
- Colt 馬仔
- Column 柱, 棟柱, 半篇行
- Comb 梳
 honey comb 蜂房
 to comb the hair 梳頭
- Combine 聯理, 合理料
- Come 來, 至, 來到, 親
 come here 來, 呢處
 come back 回來
 come out 出來
 come in 入來
 it has come off 用了
- Comet 掃管星, 慧星
- Comfort 安慰, 勸解
- Comfortable 合意的, 安的
- Comic 好笑, 戲笑
- Command 命令, 吩咐
- Commandment 誠, 誠命
- Commence 起首, 興工
 to commence work 開工
- Commend 讚美, 稱美

Commerce 貿易, 通商
 Commission 委托, 差事
 Commit 犯, 託, 寄託,
 做, 行
 commit to memory 念熟
 commit adultery 行淫
 Committee 值事, 董事
 Common 平常, 公用, 賤
 common people 民, 下民
 common custom 常規
 Communion 相通, 心交
 Community 衆人, 大衆
 Companion 同班輩, 同伴
 Company 公會, 公司, 隊
 six companies 六公司
 a company of soldiers
 一隊兵, to keep com-
 pany 與人來往
 Compare 比較, 對較
 to compare accounts 對數
 compare them 比較 佢
 Compass 羅盤 to 圍繞
 Compassion 憐憫, 慈悲
 Compel 勉強, 監迫
 he compelled me to do it
 佢監迫我做
 Competent 足用, 稱職
 Competition 相爭, 相鬥
 Complain 訴冤, 怨言, 恨
 Complaint 怨言, 疾病

Complete 周全, 做成, 足
 it is completed 已經
 成了
 Completely 盡係, 十全
 Compliments 問候, 禮儀
 please give my compli-
 ments to him 請你代我
 問候佢
 Comply 依從, 聽從, 遵依
 Composition 文章, 造作
 Comprehend 曉透, 包括
 Compromise 相饒息事
 Compute 打算, 算度
 Comrade 夥, 群, 同類者
 Concave 凹, 中央凹處
 Conceal 隱藏, 遮匿, 埋沒
 he concealed it 佢匿埋
 Concede 許准, 讓
 Conceit 自大, 思想
 Conceive 懷孕, 想, 起意
 Concern 關涉, 憂慮
 it does not concern me
 唔關我事
 Concert 和諧, 同謀
 Conclude 完了, 決意, 做完
 I have concluded to do it
 我已經決意做
 Concubine 契家婆, 妾
 Concur 如意, 合理, 相合
 Condemn 定罪, 責罰
 Condescend 俯念, 下顧, 臨

- Condition 情 位, 規
 condition in life 身份
 the bag of rice is in a
 bad condition 此包米爛
 了包皮
 Conduct 行爲, 舉動, 人品
 Conduct 引, 引路, 辦理
 Conductor 打理者, 指引者
 Cone 竹筍形
 Confer 賜, 斟酌, 商量
 Conference 會議, 商量
 Confess 認, 認錯, 認罪
 he confesses himself 佢
 自認
 Confident 信託, 知己者
 Confine 收禁, 界限
 Confirm 定寔, 話寔
 Confiscate 歸官, 充公
 Conflict 戰之事, 打仗
 Conform 照樣, 遵合
 Confound 混雜, 驚亂
 Confucius 孔夫子
 Confusion 混亂之事
 great confusion 大亂
 Congratulate 恭喜, 恭賀
 Congress 聚議國事之會
 Connect 相過, 接續, 貫串
 Conquer 勝贏, 征服
 Conscience 良心, 本心
 no conscience 冇良心
 Conscience 自覺, 自知
 Consecrate 奉獻與神
 Consent 依允, 准行, 允
 I will never consent 我
 總唔准, 我總唔肯
 Consequence 關係, 緊要
 of no consequence 冇
 相干
 Consequently 因此, 所以
 Consider 思想, 度, 想吓
 Consign 托代辦, 交, 俾, 寄
 the goods are consigned
 to me 此貨係托我辦
 Consist 係, 在, 內有
 Consistent 前後相對, 合
 Conspire 同謀作亂, 勾串
 Constable 地保, 差役
 Constant 耐久不變, 不歇
 in constant use 時常用
 Constitution 律例, 元氣
 Consul 領事官
 Consult 商量, 斟酌
 to consult about 商量事
 Consume 消, 消流, 燒毀
 Consumption 內傷, 漸消
 Contact 相磕, 兩下挨着
 Contain 裝載, 包含, 有
 how much will it contain
 裝得幾多呢
 Contemplate 默想, 追思

- Contempt 怠慢目中無人
 Contend 相爭, 爭競, 角口
 Content 安份, 知足, 滿意
 Contents 目錄, 裡物
 Contest 交鋒, 戰, 相爭
 Continent 大洲, 洲
 Continue 常存, 不歇
 Contraband 犯禁, 違禁
 Contract 縮短 a 合同
 according to contract 具約
 make a contract with me
 與我打合同
 Contractor 承接者, 包頭
 Contradict 爭論, 轉話
 Contrary 相反, 逆, 不合
 contrary to law 違例
 contrary to reason 不合
 道理
 Contrast 相對, 比較
 Contribute 幫助, 簽題
 Contrive 想像, 設計策
 Control 權柄 to 管轄
 Convenient 順便, 合宜
 when convenient 便時
 it is not convenient 唔
 順便
 Conversation 叙談, 相交
 Convert 感化, 變轉
 Convex 凸, 當中浮起
 Convey 載, 運, 帶, 搬移
- Convict 問罪 a 罪人
 Convince 辯倒, 辯破
 Cook 伙頭, 厨子 to 煮
 Cool 涼爽, 凍, to 整凍
 Coolie 挑夫, 管店, 小工
 Coop 雞籠, 圈
 Cooper 箍桶匠
 Copper 銅, 熟銅, 紅銅
 a copper cash 銅錢
 Copperas 銅綠, 青礬
 Copy 原稿抄, to 抄寫
 Copy-book 字部, 學字部
 Coral 珊瑚, 石花
 Cord 小繩, 繩索
 Cordially 熱中, 甘心
 Core 中心, 菓心
 Cork 罇枳, to 塞住
 cork it tightly 枳寔佢
 Cork-screw 酒鑽
 Corn 粟米, 禾, 穀 鷄眼
 Corner 角頭, 轉彎處
 Coroner 驗屍官
 Corporation 陞餉而為者
 Corpse 死屍, 屍骸
 Correct 無錯, 着, to 改正
 this bill is correct 此單
 冇錯
 Correspond 相配, 合, 通信
 Corrupt 惡, 邪, 貪賊
 corrupt officers 貪官

Cost 價, 價值, to 值得
 first cost 原價, 本錢
 to sell at cost 照本賣
 to sell below cost 缺本
 賣 how much did it cost?
 值得幾多錢呢
 it cost me ten dollars
 我用十個銀錢買來
 Costive 閉結, 積滯
 Costume 衣服制度, 粧扮
 Cot 舍, 小屋, 吊床, 小床
 Cottage 小屋, 一層樓屋
 Cotton 棉花
 a bale of cotton 一包
 棉花 cotton yarn 棉紗
 Couch 睡椅, 床
 Cough 咳嗽, 打咳
 Could 能, 可
 he said he could not come
 佢話不能來
 Council 公議, 會議
 Counsel 勸言, 商量
 Count 算, 計, 數,
 Countenance 面貌, 照顧
 Counter 圍櫃, 相反
 Counterfeit 假冒, 呢騙
 Countless 無數, 計不來
 Country 國 the 鄉下
 foreign country 外國
 County 一府, 一州

Couple 兩個, 匹配對耦
 Courage 胆量, 勇氣
 Course 路, 水路, 行道
 of course 自然
 he followed his own
 course 佢隨己心所
 欲而為
 Court 朝廷, 衙門 天井
 did he appear in court?
 佢有到案冇呢
 Court-house 府衙, 州衙
 Cousin 堂兄弟, 表兄弟
 Cove 海灣
 Covenant 合同, 約定
 Cover 蓋, 罩, 套, 遮蓋
 cover it over 蓋住佢
 Covet 貪, 貪婪
 Cow 牛母, 牛雌
 Coward 無胆, 無胆者
 Crab 蟹
 Crack 裂, 隙, to 裂開
 this plate is cracked 呢
 只碟有裂痕
 Crackle 迫迫聲, 火焰聲
 Cradle 搖籃, 小兒床
 Crafty 乖巧, 奸詐,
 Crag 嶄巖, 嵯峨
 Cram 壓寔, 大食, 插滿
 Cramp 抽筋症
 Crane 鶴, 天鵝

- Grape 縐紗, 綢
 Crash 物墮之聲, 粗布
 Cravat 頸巾
 Grave 懇求
 Crawl 爬行, 躡
 Crazy 癲, 狂, 失心
 Creak 整響, 整有齧聲
 Cream 牛奶皮
 Crease 縐, 摺痕, to 整縐
 Create 始創, 創造
 God created all things
 真神創造萬物
 Creation 造化之功
 Creator 造化主
 Creature 被造者, 生物
 a living creature 生物
 Credit 賒, 相信
 to buy on credit 賒買
 how long credit can you
 give me 你能賒我
 幾耐
 Creditor 債主, 債家
 Creed 信錄, 十信經
 Creek 小河, 小涌
 Creep 躡, 膝行, 爬行
 Crevice 隙, 罅隙
 Crew 一群水手
 Crib 馬槽, 小屋, 小床
 Cricket 蟋蟀
 Cried 哭過
 Crime 罪, 罪過
 a capital crime 死罪
 to commit crime 犯罪
 Criminal 犯人, 罪人
 a criminal case 犯案
 Crimson 大紅色
 Cripple 跛脚, 跛脚佬
 Crockery 磁器
 Crocodile 鱷魚
 Crooked 曲不直
 Crop 收穫, 禾造, 脫胞
 Cross 十字架
 Cross 橫過, 輕怒
 a cross street 橫街
 he is very cross 佢係
 時常輕發怒嘅
 to cross a river 過河
 Cross-examine 橫問, 盤詰
 Crow 烏鴉 to 鷄啼
 Crowd 大眾, 偈, 擠擁
 Crown 冠冕, 頂
 Crucify 釘十字架
 Cruel 殘忍, 狠惡, 暴虐
 Cruelty 殘虐之事
 Crumbs 屑碎, 啞破
 Crush 壓爛, 揼爛
 crushed to death 壓死
 to crush to pieces 壓碎
 Crust 麵包皮, 硬皮, 殼
 Crutch 拐杖, 杈杖

Cry 啼哭, 呼, 喊
to cry out 呼喊
to cry for help 呼救
a loud cry 大聲喊

Cub 野獸之子, 熊仔

Cube 平面正方體

Cubit 一尺

Cucumber 黃瓜

Cud 翻草

Cuddle 懷抱, 安臥

Cue 辮子, 髮尾

Cuff 袖口, 拍巴掌

Cull 揀出, 揀擇

Culprit 犯人, 罪人

Cultivate 耕田, 栽植

Cunning 狡猾, 詭譎
he is a cunning man 佢
係好詭譎之人

Cup 杯, 盅, 盞,
a tea cup 茶杯

Cupboard 碗櫃

Curable 可醫得

Curb 馬口鐵, 禁止, 欄

Cure 病痊, 醫好
completely cured 全愈

Curiosity 貪知之心, 奇物

Curious 圖趣, 奇異, 出奇

Curl 攀埋, 捲埋,

Currant 珠菩提加爛子

Current 通行的, 流下
current price 時價

Curry 黃薑, 加李, 梳淨

Curse 咒罵, 咒詛

Curtain 布簾, 布帳, 帳帷

Curve 彎, 曲, 屈曲

Cushion 褥, 椅墊

Custard 牛乳交蛋之糕

Custom 規矩, 風俗, 常規
give me your custom 你
幫襯我買貨, the cus-
tom is so 規矩係咁樣

Custom-house 關口

Customer 買客, 買貨人
he is my customer 佢
係我買客

Cut 割, 切, 斬
cut it in two 斬斷
cut it open 剖開
cut it in slices 切片
to cut down trees 斬樹
a short cut 短路

Cylinder 圓木, 長圓物

Cypress 扁栢, 香栢

D

Dabble 浸濕, 戲於水中

Dagger 短劍, 短刀

Daily 每日, 日日
he comes daily to school
佢日日來讀書
daily getting better 日
好一日

- Dainty 好食的, 精美, 軟
 Dairy 搾牛奶之地
 Daisy 金盞菜
 Dale 山谷
 Dam 圍基, 塞壅, 獸壘
 Damage 損害, 毀壞, 水漬
 damaged goods 水漬貨
 Damned 定苦罪, 折墮
 Damp 濕, 潮濕, 霑濕
 Damsel 幼女, 閨女
 Dance 跳舞, 跳躍
 Dandelion 車前草
 Dandy 花花公子
 Danger 危險, 險阻
 Dangerous 危險的
 a dangerous place 險處
 Dare 胆敢, 敢
 I dare not 我唔敢
 I dare say 我估, 我料
 Dark 暗, 黑暗, 昏暗
 it is dark 黑咯
 Darkness 黑暗
 Darling 切愛的
 Darn 織補, 修補
 Dart 飛閃, 突然, 出
 Dash 冲撞, 撞擊之勢
 to dash to pieces 打碎
 Date 日子, 年月號
 what is the date of his letter
 他封信係幾時寫呢
- Dates 棗樹, 乾棗, 蜜棗
 Daub 塗抹搽
 Daughter 女兒, 女子
 Dawn 黎明, 天初光
 early dawn 朝頭早
 Day 日, 日子, 一天
 all day 終日, 成日
 every day 日日, 每日
 another day 他日, 容日
 the first day of this month
 本月初一日
 half a day 半日
 Daylight 天光, 日光,
 白晝
 Dazzle 瞠花眼, 亮映眼
 Dead 死了, 身故, 過身
 he is dead 佢死了
 a dead body 死屍
 Deaf 聾, 耳聾,
 a deaf-mute 聾啞人
 Deal 份, 杉板, to 交易
 a great deal 許多,
 大半
 Dealer 做生意人, 舖家
 Dear 貴, 價高, 可愛的
 too dear 貴得嘅
 my dear friend 賢友
 Death 死, 死亡, 絕命, 終
 Debar 禁止, 不准, 攔阻
 Debate 辯駁, 鬥口角

- Debt 欠債, 欠負, 欠項
 out of debt 有欠人錢
 in debt 欠債, 欠人錢
 to pay a debt 還債
- Debtor 債仔, 欠債人
- Decay 衰壞, 霉爛, 枯槁
- Deceased 死了, 身故者
- Deceitful 詐假, 瞞騙
 a deceitful man 弄詭的人
- Deceive 欺騙, 呢, 噤, 誤
 he deceived me 佢騙我
- December 英十二月
- Decent 有禮, 合宜, 略略
- Decide 決斷, 判斷, 定
 it is not decided yet
 未曾決斷
- Decision 定案, 主意
- Deck 船面, 艙板, to 裝整
- Declare 話寔, 表明
- Decline 辭却, 向下, 斜了
 to decline in price 跌價
 decline seeing 免見
- Decorate 妝飾, 打扮
- Decoy 引誘
- Decrease 減, 漸少, 減少
- Decree 命令, 定例, 告示
- Dedicate 供奉, 奉獻
- Deduct 除去, 扣去, 減
 to deduct from wages
 扣人工錢
- Deed 行爲, 事, 契, 契約
- Deem 思想, 估
- Deep 深淵, 深
 how deep is the water
 有幾深水呢
 a deep sleep 睡熟, 好睡
- Deer 鹿
- Deface 滑面, 壞面, 打壞
- Defaulter 不安本分者
- Defeat 打敗, 破敵, 打贏
- Defect 缺虧, 弊病, 錯
- Defend 保護, 護衛
- Defendant 被告, 訴苦人
- Defer 推遲, 改期
- Deficient 不足, 短欠
- Defile 污辱, 污洩, 污穢
- Definite 定, 定然, 指寔
 a definite time 期
- Definition 解法, 註解
- Deformed 缺形, 醜陋
- Defraud 呢騙, 撞騙
- Defray 使費, 支, 支結
- Defy 招敵, 搦戰
- Degrade 屈下, 降級, 革職
- Degree 品級, 等, 層, 度
 by degrees 漸漸, 漸次
- Deign 照臨, 垂顧, 蒙賜
- Deity 真神, 上帝
- Delay 延遲, 阻遲, 担擱
 do not delay so long 唔
 好阻遲咁耐

Delegate 寄托, to 差人
 Deliberate 細想, 商量
 Delicate 好食, 柔嫩
 Delicious 滋味, 佳味
 Delight 歡喜, 快樂
 Delightful 可喜的, 快暢
 Deliver 救, 交, 遞, 解
 to deliver goods 交貨
 deliver a message 交信
 Delude 迷惑, 誘惑
 Deluge 洪水
 Delusion 惑之甚也, 欺騙
 Demand 問取 in 時興
 to demand a debt 討債
 Democrat 推民自主者
 Demolish 毀, 壞, 拆毀
 Demon 惡鬼, 邪神
 Demurrage 補過期銀
 Den 孔, 穴, 竇, 口, 窩
 Denial 推辭, 不肯
 Denote 打號, 指出, 講出
 Denounce 控告, 報知, 嚇
 Dense 密, 稠密, 堅固
 Dentist 醫牙先生
 Deny 不認, 壞, 不允
 he denies that he did it
 佢唔認係佢做嘅
 Depart 分開, 離別, 往去
 to depart from a custom
 改風換俗

Departure 開身之事, 離
 Depend on 倚靠, 倚賴
 nothing to depend on 無
 所依
 we depend on food for life
 我地倚靠食物養命
 Deplorable 可憐, 可哀
 Department 行爲舉動
 Depose 革, 放下, 擠開
 Deposit 交付, 貯下, 放下
 deposit money 押櫃銀
 to deposit money in a
 bank 附下銀在銀行
 Depraved 邪惡, 偏僻, 賤
 Depressed 困悴, 困鬱
 Deprive 奪去, 革, 喪
 deprived of office 革職
 Depth 深處, 深淵
 Deputy 代任之人, 署員
 Derange 攪亂, 紛亂
 Deride 戲笑, 嘲笑, 侮慢
 Derive 推其由來, 得倒
 Descend 下降, 下來, 落
 Descendants 後裔, 子孫
 Describe 講明, 解明, 畫
 Description 樣, 論樣
 Desert 荒野, 沙漠, 因果
 Desert 捨棄, 離去, 違背
 he deserted his wife and
 children 佢出妻離子

- Deserter 私逃之人
 Deserve 應該得, 應當有
 to deserve to die 該死
 he deserves punishment
 佢應責罰
 Design 想頭, 設計, 計策
 Designate 稱呼, 指出
 Desire 欲, 願, 愛, 慕
 the heart's desire 心所願
 Desist 息, 歇息, 歇手
 Desk 寫字檯
 Desolate 孤寒, 零落, 荒蕪
 Despair 冇得望, 失望
 Despatch 電信, 文書, 火票
 Desperate 無所望, 躁暴
 Despise 輕忽, 藐視, 睨輕
 Despond 失望, 失志, 喪心
 Despot 全權之王
 Dessert 麵食菓子
 Destination 去向, 設定
 Destiny 命運
 Destitute 貧乏, 窮困
 Destroy 毀滅, 毀爛, 剝
 his house was destroyed
 by fire 火燒佢個屋
 Destruction 滅亡之事
 Detach 離開, 分開
 Detain 強留, 留住, 留下
 what detained you? 乜
 事阻遲你
 Detect 看出, 識破, 察出
 I have detected his treach-
 ery 我識破佢計謀
 Determine 決意, 決定
 I have determined to go
 我立定主意去
 Detest 甚憎惡, 嫌惡
 Develop 發現, 發開
 Device 計策, 心機
 Devil 魔鬼
 Devise 想出, 想得, 畫策
 Devoid 空, 虛, 無
 devoid of shame 無廉恥
 Devote 仰慕, 專心, 契神
 Devour 吞食, 吞噬, 食盡
 Devout 敬虔, 敬信, 誠心
 Dew 露水, 霧水, 天酒
 Diagram 樣子, 畫樣
 Dial, a sun 日晷, 日規
 Dialect 鄉談, 土談, 土音
 Canton dialect 廣東土音
 Dialogue 問答之語
 Diameter 透中直線, 徑
 Diamond 鑽石, 金剛石
 Diaper 有花面巾
 Diarrhea 痢, 水瀉, 痢病
 Diary 日記部, 記錄
 Dice 色子, 雙陸
 Dice-box 色子盒
 Dictate 囑咐, 主張

Dictionary 字典, 字彙
 Did 做了, 爲了, 係曉
 when did he go? 佢已
 經幾時去了呢
 Die 死, 卒, 亡, 故, 過世
 he died of hunger 佢餓死
 Diet 食物 to 戒口
 Differ 分別, 不同
 differs a little 差有限
 Difference 異樣, 分別
 what is the difference? 有
 乜分別呢
 Different 不同, 異別,
 very different 差得多
 Difficult 難, 惡做, 險
 difficult to obtain 難得
 Difficulty 艱難, 苦楚
 Diffident 惶恐, 信不過
 Dig 掘, 穿, 鑿
 dig it up 掘起佢
 Digest 消化
 Dignity 高位, 威風, 嚴肅
 Dike 大基, 基堤
 Dilatory 慢, 遲緩
 Diligent 勤力, 勤工
 Dim 矇矓, 矓, 不明
 Dime 一毫子, 十個先
 Dimension 大小, 度量
 Diminish 減少
 to diminish expense 省費

Din 嘈响, 吧閉
 Dine 食大餐
 Dining-room 大餐房
 Dinner 大餐
 dinner is ready 大餐便咯
 Dint 打成窟, 打凹了
 Dip 濕水, 淋下, 濕一濕
 Direct 直 to 指路, 管理
 will you please direct a
 letter? 煩你代我寫
 信皮
 Direction 路向, 方向, 辦事
 what direction is it? 向
 邊條路去呢
 Directly 正向, 即時
 go directly there 直繩去
 he will come directly 佢
 就來
 Director 理事人, 緣首
 Dirt 污穢之物, 爛泥
 Dirty 污糟, 罇鮓 to 整污
 dirty clothes 污穢衣服
 Disagree 不合意, 相爭
 Disagreeable 冇趣的, 醜
 very disagreeable 百厭
 之極
 Disappoint 不遂願, 失望
 he disappointed me 佢失
 我望
 Disaster 凶事, 患難

- Disband 散班
Discard 丟去, 除出
Discern 看出來, 看破, 審
Discharge 出, 除, 放, 革, 盡
I discharged him 我革
出佢, 我不用佢
Disciple 門徒, 學生
Discipline 教法, 操練
Disclose 洩漏, 露出
Discontented 不知足
Discount 扣頭銀, 銀水
what is the discount? 要
補多少水呢
to make up the discount
補銀水
Discourage 喪心, 胆怯
don't be discouraged 不
可餒其氣
Discourse 論, 議, 講及
Discover 搵出, 查出, 考出
Discredit 不信, 思疑
Discreet 仔細, 謹慎
Discriminate 分出, 分明
Discuss 辯論, 談論, 講究
Disdain 看不上目, 藐視
Disease 疾病, 病症, 恙
of what disease did he
die? 佢因乜病死呢
Disgrace 凌辱, 羞恥
afraid of disgrace 怕落面
Disgraceful 醜陋
Disguise 改面易色, 改裝
Disgust 嫌, 心嫌, 不中意
Dish 盤, 碟 to 置盤上
Dishonest 冇真寔, 奸詐
Dislike 嫌, 憎, 不愛, 不喜
Dismal 冷落, 憂愁, 黑暗
Dismay 大驚, 驚惶
Dismiss 使去, 不用, 革職
Disobey 唔聽話, 違背
Disorder 昏亂, 混亂
in disorder 躐亂
Dispatch 文書 to 打發
send a dispatch 打電線
Dispel 消, 除, 解, 化
Dispensary 醫藥館
Dispense 分給, 分派, 分送
Disperse 分散, 離開, 打散
Displace 搬亂, 亂放
Display 顯現, 擺開
Displease 不中意, 得罪
Dispose 賣, 安置, 擺列, 用
to dispose of goods 賣貨
Disposition 品格, 性情
a bad disposition 唔好
皮氣, 唔好頸骨
Dispute 辯論, 辯駁
Disregard 不顧, 不管
Dissatisfied 不知足
Dissipated 遊蕩, 浪費

Dissolve 分開, 溶化
 Distance 遠, 遙, 遠, what
 is the distance? 幾遠呢
 Distant 遠, 隔遠, 離遠
 Distinct 明白, 分別
 Distinctly 清楚, 明白的
 Distinguish 辨別, 分開
 I cannot distinguish 我
 唔分得開
 Distinguished 非常, 卓異
 Distort 曲歪, 扭歪
 Distract 混亂, 心雜
 Distress 艱難, 苦楚, 患難
 Distribute 分送, 派開
 District 地方, 縣, 宰
 Distrust 不信, 嫌疑
 Disturb 攪擾, 驚動
 Disturbance 喧嘩, 厭悶
 Ditch 溝渠, 坑
 Dive 竊水, 入水, 下水
 Diverge 分歧, 叉口, 派別
 Divers 幾個, 諸
 Diverse 別一樣, 殊, 異
 Diversion 取樂之事, 玩耍
 Divide 分開, 分離, 劈開
 divide this into two parts
 分呢的分為兩份
 Dividend 一份, 分銀
 Divine 屬神的 to 問卜
 Division 分的事, 一段

Divorce 出妻, 絕義妻
 a bill of divorce 離書
 Divulge 說出來, 洩漏
 Dizzy 頭眩, 頭發昏
 Do 做作, 行為, 製造, 造
 do not fear 唔使怕
 do not do so 莫咁樣做
 I do not know 我唔知道
 how do you do 你好啲
 that will do 就咁咯
 it will do 做得
 do as he does 依佢咁做
 do not 莫, 不得, 不可
 Docile 易教, 順良
 Dock 修船之處 to 割斷
 Doctor 醫生, 國手
 Doctrine 道理, 教文
 the doctrine of Jesus is
 true 耶穌道理係真嘅
 Document 摺子, 文書
 Dodge 扭計, 移避
 Doe 鹿母, 牝鹿, 鹿
 Does 是, 係, 做, 為
 when does he go? 佢幾
 時張去呢
 Dog 犬, 狗
 Doings 行為, 所行
 Doll 公仔
 Dollar 銀錢, 花邊, 員
 Dome 屋宇, 屋頂員蓋

- Domestic 屬家裡的
 Dominoes 骨牌
 Dominion 大杖, 屬地
 Donation 禮物, 奉獻之物
 Done 已做了, 完了
 Donor 恩主, 施與者
 Don't 咪個, 莫, 勿, 唔,
 不可
 Doom 斷審之話, 定罪
 Door 門, 門口
 next door 隔籬, 隔壁
 inside the door 門內
 Door-keeper 睇門人, 門公
 Door-way 門口處
 Dose 一劑藥
 Dot 一點, 一子
 Dotage 老懵懂
 Double 加倍, 兩, 雙, 倍, 孖
 a double door 雙門
 Doubt 思疑, 猜疑, 疑惑
 there is no doubt of it
 一的都有思疑嘅
 Doughtful 可疑的
 Doubtless 果係, 冇錯
 Dough 生麵, 發麵, 濕麵
 Dove 白鴿, 斑鳩
 Down 下, 落, 幼毛, 秋毫
 he fell down 佢跌落去
 put it down 放下佢
 Doxology 讚真神之言
- Doze 瞌眼瞓, 微睡
 Dozen 十二個
 Draft 銀單, 式, 繪畫
 Drag 拉, 猛, 拖, 牽, 扯
 Dragon 龍, 蛟龍
 Drain 渠, 暗渠, 暗溝
 Drake 鴨公
 Draught 飲, 繪, 稿, 滙銀單
 Draw 拉, 猛, 寫, 畫, 引
 to draw water 汲水
 to draw lots 執籌
 draw a picture 繪畫
 a horse can draw a wagon
 一只馬噲拉車
 to draw money from a
 bank 銀行出銀
 Drawer 櫃桶
 Drawl 拉長聲講
 Dray 一馬帶貨之車
 Dread 畏懼, 慌怕
 Dreadful 可驚, 可怕的
 Dream 夢 to 發夢
 Dreary 不安之處, 幽棲
 Drench 濕透, 濕噍
 Dress 衣服, 衣冠 to 着衣
 well dressed 駕勢衣服
 Dried 涸乾, 乾了
 dried fruit 乾菓
 Drift 漂, 流, 浮
 Drill 鑽子, 習練

Drink 飲, 啜
 give me a drink of water
 俾水我飲
 Drip 滴下, 漏下, 滴漏
 Drive 推, 趕逐, 御
 to drive a nail 打釘
 drive him away 趕佢去
 to drive a wagon 御車
 Driver 管車人, 御車者
 Drizzle 細雨, 雨絲
 Droll 好笑的, 好趣
 Drone 貪閒之人, 蜜奴
 Droop 垂, 殘, 落胆
 Drop 一滴 to 跌落
 a drop of water 一滴水
 Dropsy 水腫, 蠱脹
 Drought 天旱
 Drove 一群
 Drown 溺死, 浸死
 he drowned himself 佢
 投水而死
 Drowsy 眼瞓, 眼倦
 Drugs 葯材
 Drum 鼓, 一個鼓
 Drunk 醉酒, 大醉
 he is drunk 佢係飲醉
 Drunkard 爛酒之人
 Dry 乾, 旱, 爽, 晒乾
 a dry season 天旱之時
 to dry in the sun 晒乾

Dual 兩個陰陽
 Duck 鴨 (wild) 水鴨
 Due 欠, 應該, 到期
 when is the rent due?
 租銀幾時到期
 the ship is due to-day 個
 隻船今日應到
 this bill is due 呢張單
 到期
 Duel 兩人搦戰,
 Dull 鈍, 淡, 愚蠢, 墨黑
 business is dull 生意淡
 Duly 依次序, 該然
 Dumb 啞, 不能出聲
 Dumpling 水麵, 湯麵
 Dun 催迫, 唆聳, 褐色, 暗色
 Dunce 拙才之人
 Dung 糞, 屎
 Dungeon 內獄, 黑監
 Durable 堅固, 用得耐的
 During 在, 際, 咁耐
 Dusk 黃昏, 挨晚
 Dust 塵, 塵埃 to 拂塵
 Dusty 有塵
 Dutiful 孝順, 順良
 Duty 本份, 稅餉
 it is your duty to do it
 係你份所應做之事
 how much is the duty?
 幾多稅餉呢

Dwarf 矮人, 矮子
 Dwell 居, 居住
 Dwelling 屋, 居處, 住家
 Dwindle 漸小, 漸衰
 Dye 染, 漸漬
 Dying 死緊, 命盡時
 Dynasty 朝代
 Dysentery 痢疾
 Dyspepsy 肚難消化病

E

Each 每, 各
 each other 相, 大家相
 each end 每頭
 there is fault on each side 彼此有錯
 Eager 懇切, 猛烈, 發憤
 Eagle 鷹, 桺鷹
 Ear 耳, 稔
 ear of corn 一條粟米
 Early 早, 早先
 come early 早來
 Earn 聽, 得
 to earn money 聽錢
 Earnest 熱心, 懇誠, 專敬
 Ear-ring 耳環
 Earth 地, 泥土
 Earthquake 地震, 地動
 Ease 心安, 流利, 安逸

Easily 容易, 不難
 not easily done 難做
 East 東, 東方
 Easter 耶穌復生之日
 Eastern 東邊的
 Easy 容易, 不難, 自在
 easy to do 易做
 easy to learn 易學
 be easy about it 放心
 Eat 食, 吃, 喫
 nothing to eat 無以餬口
 to eat rice 食飯
 Eaten 食了
 Ebb-tide 潮水返流
 Echo 回响, 影响, 應聲
 Eclipse 蝕虧, 暗, 阻碍
 eclipse of the sun 日食
 Economy 儉, 節儉, 慳廉
 Ecstasy 不勝歡喜
 Eddy 回流之水, 捲水
 Eden 埃田園
 Edge 口, 邊
 edge of a knife 刀口
 edge of a table 檯邊
 Edict 告示, 曉諭
 Edifice 華美屋宇, 宮室
 Editor 述新聞之人
 Education 教學, 學, 教育
 Eel 鱈
 Effect 做成, 效驗, 收尾

Effectual 足用可見功

Effort 勢, 勤, 出力

Egg 蛋, 卵

to lay eggs 生蛋

Egg-plant 苦瓜

Egotism 自稱尊貴

Eight 八, 捌

Eighth 第八

Eighteen 十八

Eighty 八十

Either 或, 抑

either one will do 或彼

或此可做得

Eject 趕出, 丟出, 革逐

Eclipse 過了, 滿期

Elastic 軟, 能屈能伸

Elate 高興, 爽神

Elbow 手肘

Elder 長老, 老輩, 更老

Elect 揀選

Electricity 電氣

Elegant 靚, 美麗, 雅緻

Elements 元氣, 根本

Elephant 象

Elevate 舉起, 超拔

Eleven 十一

Elk 麋鹿

Elm 榆樹

Elope 私逃, 逃走

Eloquent 口才, 口給

Else 另外, 別個, 若不

some one else 別二個

Elsewhere 別處, 各處

Elope 閃避, 走脫

Embalm 以香料藏好

Embark 落船, 登船

Embarrass 拮据, 阻, 累

Embassador 國使, 欽差

Emblem 記號, 表記

Embrace 懷抱, 抱住, 趁

to embrace an opportunity

趁機會

Embroider 繡花

Emerald 綠玉

Emetic 發嘔之葯

Emigrate 遷別處住

Emigrant 適外國人

Eminence 凸高之地

Eminent 超卓, 出眾, 高

Emit 發出來, 放出來

Emotion 動心, 心懷, 感動

Emperor 皇帝, 君王

Emphasis 重讀, 言語重

Empire 國, 國家

Employ 任用, 使, 雇工

to employ men 傭人

Employer 事頭, 東家

Employment 事業, 職

Empty 空虛, 空 to 整空

an empty house 空屋

to empty out 倒出

- Enable 致能, 使, 俾, 令
 Enact 設, 立, 作
 Enclose 圍, 環繞
 Encounter 遇, 相遇, 遇敵
 Encourage 勸勉, 勉勵
 End 收尾, 終, 盡處
 end of the year 年尾
 both ends 兩頭, 兩端
 Endeavor 出力, 試
 Endless 無盡, 不息
 Endorse 簽名, 簽底
 Endure 忍耐, 抵受
 to endure suffering 受苦
 Enemy 仇敵, 對頭人
 Energy 心力, 勢力
 Enforce 勒令, 強迫, 勉強
 Engage 任用, 約信, 僱
 to engage men 僱人
 he is engaged 佢唔得閒
 Engagement 契約, 事幹
 he failed to meet his en-
 gagement 佢失約
 Engine 機器 fire, 水車
 England 英國, 英吉利國
 English 英國人, 英國話
 Engrave 雕刻, 雕琢
 Enjoy 享, 安享, 有
 to enjoy happiness 享福
 Enjoyment 福氣, 歡喜
 Enjoin 囑咐, 命令
 Enlarge 做大, 發大
 Enlighten 照光, 教
 Enlist 招投, 投軍
 Enmity 怨, 冤讐, 不和
 Enormous 甚大, 格外大
 Enough 够, 足, 滿
 is it enough? 够唔够
 not enough 唔够 more
 than enough 多而有餘
 just enough 僅够使
 Enquire 訪問, 探問
 Enrage 激怒, 憤怒
 Enrich 富之, 肥潤
 Ensign 旗號
 Entangle 紛亂, 阻礙
 Enter 入, 進, 進入
 to enter a society 入會
 Enterprising 敢作, 敢為
 Entertain 接待, 留待
 Entertainment 酒席
 Entice 引誘, 誘惑
 Entirely 齊唯, 一切, 盡
 I entirely depend on
 your help 我全賴你助
 Entitled to 應得
 Entrance 門口, 入路
 Entreat 求, 懇求, 懇乞
 Entrust 託, 付托, 委托
 Envelope 信封 to 包括
 Envy 嫉妬, 妒忌, 忌心

Epidemic 瘟疫, 大疫
 Epistle 書札, 書信
 Equal 等, 平等, 均平
 not equal to 不及, 不比
 equally divided 均分
 Equator 赤道
 Equinox 日夜平分
 Equivalent 抵, 對, 同
 Erase 刮, 抹
 Ere 先, 早, 早先
 Erelong 不久
 Erect 豎, 豎立, 起, 立直
 Err 差, 錯, 過失, 悞
 Errand 寄托, 報信的話
 Error 差錯, 過失, 訛非
 Escape 逃避, 脫出, 走用
 Escort 陪送, 押送
 Especially 特要, 至緊
 Espy 遙望, 窺視, 窺探
 Esquire 鄉紳, 官, 先生
 Essay 文章 to 試探
 Essential 少不得的, 要緊
 Establish 建立, 立定
 Estate 基業, 產業, 安業
 Esteem 以爲, 敬重, 尊重
 to highly esteem 敬重
 Estimate 算度, 打算, 量度
 a rough estimate 約數
 Eternal 永遠, 長久
 eternal life 永生

Eternity 永遠, 無窮, 無盡
 Ether 迷魂葯, 精氣
 Etiquette 禮儀儀容
 Eunuch 閹人, 太監
 Europe 歐羅, 巴洲
 Evacuate 搬空, 倒出
 Evade 走用, 逃避
 Eve 夕晚, 日入, 夏娃
 Even 雖然, 至于, 平, 平正
 even number 偶數
 even to 至于, 爰, 比于
 Evening 晚黑, 晚夕
 this evening 今晚
 an evening school 夜館
 Event 事情, 結菓
 a joyful event 喜事
 Ever 不歇, 幾時, 時常
 did you ever see him? 你
 從來見過佢未呢
 Everlasting 永遠長久
 Every 每, 各, 件件, 個個
 every day 日日, 每日
 every where 處處, 週圍
 every body 人人, 各人
 Evidence 証據, 口供
 their evidence does not
 agree 佢個口供不符
 Evident 明白, 顯然
 Evil 惡, 禍, 災, 患難
 Ewe 羊母, 牝羊

Exact 正正, 合 to 勒索
is it exact? 準唔準
Exactly 啱啱, 相對, 不差
they do not exactly agree
佢的不甚相對
Exaggerate 言過其實
Exalt 舉高, 稱揚
Examination 考試
Examine 考究, 查驗
to examine into 訪查
Example 樣子, 典型
for example 譬如
Exceed 過, 勝過, 踰
Exceedingly 太甚, 極
Excel 好過, 勝過
Excellent 極好, 佳妙
it is excellent 好周至
Except 除了, 若非, 不計
take all except one 除盡
只留番一個
Excess 過當, 過分, 過度
Exchange 兌換, 交換
Excite 打動, 招搖, 聳起
Exclaim 呼喊, 大聲叫
Exclude 外之, 廢去, 除去
Excuse 托辭
Excuse 見諒, 推辭, 恕怪
please excuse me 請諒我
Execution 死刑, 做成
Exempt 免稅, 除免

Exercise 行動, 練習, 用
Exert 用力, 發奮
Exhaust 盡了, 使盡
Exhibit 顯示, 擺出
Exhort 勸, 勸諫
Exist 在, 有, 存, 生
Exit 去路, 出處, 過世
Expand 展開, 張開, 整大
Expect 望, 待, 料
when do you expect him?
你望佢幾時到呢
Expedient 便宜, 合, 方法
Expel 趕出, 逐出
Expend 費用, 使用
Expense 所費, 使用銀
necessary expenses 使用
Expensive 使費大
it is expensive to live here
在呢處住使用大
Experience 老練, 慣熟
Expert 巧手, 精熟
Expire 犯氣, 死, 完
the time is expired 滿期
Explain 解明, 註明, 解
how do you explain it?
你點解呢
Explode 爆開, 發火
Explore 遊觀, 探索, 巡查
Exports 出口, 貨
export duty 出口稅, 餉

Expose 顯露, 擺出, 攻訐

Express 講出, 千里馬
express office 寄貨館

Expressly 特意, 直言

Extempore 不思而得

Extend 伸開, 鋪開, 張

Extensive 廣, 寬, 宏大

Exterior 外頭, 外面

External 外面的

Extinct 滅忘, 斷絕, 熄

Extinguish 滅熄, 消, 除

Extol 讚美, 嘉美

Extort 勒索, 刁削
to extort by force 逼取

Extortion 勒索之事

Extra 別項, 多添的

Extract 拔出, 拉出來

Extraordinary 格外, 非常

Extravagant 浪費, 有節制

Extremely 至極, 最甚

I am extremely grateful
to you 感恩不淺

Eye 眼, 目

before one's eyes 眼前

Eye-ball 眼睛, 眼珠

Eye-lid 眼蓋

Eye-brow 眼眉

Eye-lash 眼毛

Eye-glass 眼鏡

F

Fable 喻言, 小說

Face 面, 面貌 to 對面, 向

Fact 寔事, 事情

the real facts 寔情

what are the facts of the

case 寔事係, 點樣呢

in fact 寔在, 其寔

Factory 行, 廠, 舖

Faculty 才能, 權柄

Fade 委殘, 轉色, 減力

the color fades 會變色

Fail 失, 廢, 倒行

he failed to keep his

promise 佢失信

to fail in business 倒行

Failure 不順利, 虧缺

failure of crops 失收

Fain 欲, 歡喜

Faint 軟弱, 氣衰 to 失魂

Fair 晴, 清秀, 公道

fair price 公道價錢

fair wind 順風

fair weather 天好

a fair prospect 好光景

Fairy 神, 仙怪物

Faith 信德, 信心, 信孚

Faithful 忠心, 老寔

Fall 跌落, 落, 下
 to fall down 跌下
 it fell over 跌倒了
 False 假偽, 不真
 Falsehood 大話, 謊言
 Falter 隱語, 含糊疑
 Fame 名聲, 聲聞
 Familiar 慣熟, 溫習
 Family 家, 家眷, 族
 a family name 姓, 氏
 is your family well? 府
 上平安呀
 Famine 飢荒
 Famous 有名聲, 出名
 Fan 把扇 to 撥扇
 an ivory fan 象牙扇
 Fanatic 信到狂, 狂慕
 Fancy 中意, 愛, 幻想
 Far 遠, 遙, 遐
 how far is it? 幾遠呢
 very far off 離好遠
 not very far 冇幾遠
 far too small 細得擠
 Farce 弄戲, 戲笑而已
 Fare 水脚, 車費, 伙食
 a bill of fare 伙食單
 Farewell 送別之好話
 Farm 田庄, 圍田
 Farmer 田戶, 農夫
 Farther 更遠

Farthest 至遠, 極遠
 Fashion 時興, 容貌, 樣
 Fast 快, 速, 堅固 to 禁食
 hold it fast 攥緊
 walk faster 快的行
 Fasten 綁緊, 整寔, 鎖
 fasten open the window
 撐開窗門
 Fat 肥, 肥壯
 Fate 天命, 定數, 命數
 Father 父, 父親
 Father-in-law 外父
 Fathom 英六尺長, 探水
 Fatigue 困倦
 Fatten 養肥, 肥潤
 Faucet 水龍頭
 Fault 過失, 差過, 弊病
 whose fault is it? 是誰
 之過
 it is not my fault 不是
 我之過
 Favor 恩典, 人情
 please do me a favor
 多煩你賞面我
 Favorite 寵愛的
 Fawn 鹿仔 to 諂媚
 Fear 怕, 恐怕, 畏懼
 Feast 筵席, 酒席
 Feathers 羽毛, 雀毛
 Features 容貌, 景像

February 英二月
 Fee 規例銀
 a lawyer's fee 狀師銀
 Feeble 軟弱, 衰弱
 Feed 養, 喂, 哺
 Feel 知覺, 覺見, 尋摩
 he feels a little better 佢
 覺得好些
 to feel ashamed 見羞
 feel of it 摩摩吓
 Feeling 人情
 Feign 佯, 偽, 裝假, 詐
 Fell 斬, 斬落, 跌了
 Fellow 同伴, 佬人
 a mean fellow 小人
 Fellowship 相交, 合心
 Felony 死罪, 流罪
 Felt 毛毡, 覺了, 摸了
 Female 女人, 婦女, 雌, 母
 Fence 欄杆, 籬笆, 沙欄
 Fender 火爐欄
 Ferment 發酵, 滋事, 釀酒
 Fern 石葦, 鳳尾草
 Ferocious 猛烈, 利害
 Ferry 渡頭, 橫水渡
 Fertile 肥, 肥潤
 fertile land 肥地
 Fervent 慇懃, 猛烈, 熱心
 Fester 生膿, 破壞
 Festival 節, 節令, 節期

Fetch 擰來, 拈來
 Fetter 鎖押, 腳鍊
 Fever 熱病, 發熱
 Few 少些, 幾希
 a few days ago 前幾日
 Fib 大話, 謊言
 Fickle 冇定性, 易改變
 Fiction 詐假之事
 Fiddle 琵琶, 三絃
 Field 田, 田畝
 a rice field 禾田
 Fiend 惡鬼, 鬼怪
 Fierce 猛烈, 勇猛, 凶暴
 a fierce dog 一隻惡狗
 Fiery 火烈, 燥烈
 Fife 橫笛, 簫, 小笛
 Fifteen 十五
 Fifth 第五
 Fifty 五十
 Dig 無花菓
 Fight 打仗, 攻打, 交戰
 Figure 形狀, 數目字
 File 銼子, 行伍, 貫穿
 Filial 孝, 孝順
 Fill 充滿, 盈滿
 fill it up 擠滿佢
 Film 膜, 眼膜
 Filter 濾, 去滓
 Filthy 污穢, 污遭
 Fin 魚翼, 魚翅

Finally 終然, 究竟
 Find 搵着, 尋見
 to find out 想出, 看破
 he finds fault with me
 恒歸罪于我
 Fine 妙, 美, 幼細
 fine clothes 華美衣服
 cut it up fine 切到碎
 Fine, to 罰銀
 he was fined ten dollars
 罰恒十個銀錢
 Finger 手指
 Finish 做成, 做完
 to finish an affair 了事
 all finished 整便
 Fir 杉木, 松樹
 Fire 火 to 放砲, 燒
 make a fire 透着火
 to set on fire 放火
 to take fire 着火, 失火
 Fire-company 救火公司
 Fire-crackers 炮像
 Fire-place 火爐
 Fire-works 煙火, 煙花
 Firm 主固, 穩當
 Firm, a 行, 庄口
 Firmament 天穴, 穹蒼
 First 第一, 始, 頭一個
 at first 始初
 the first time 頭一回

Fish 魚 to 打漁
 Fisherman 捉魚人
 Fist 拳頭
 Fit 失魂, 着, 合, 合宜
 Five 五
 Fix 定寔, 立寔, 整好
 I'll fix you 我收拾你
 to fix a day 定日期
 Fixed 定着, 必定, 整好了
 Flag 旗
 Flame 火焰, 火炎
 Flannel 佛囉絨
 Flap 披拂, 拍翼
 Flash 閃光, 炎熄
 Flat 平正, 均平, 淡薄
 Flatter 奉承, 諂媚
 Flavor 味, 味道
 lost its flavor 走味
 Flaw 瑕, 疵, 玷
 Flax 細麻
 Flea 狗虱, 跳虱
 Fledge 生毛, 新生羽
 Flee 逃走, 奔走
 Fleece 羊毛
 Fleet 迅速, 疾速
 Flesh 肉
 Flew 飛了
 Flexible 柔軟, 可屈
 Flight 奔走之勢, 避險
 Fling 掬投, 擲, 丟

Flint 火石
 Flitting 搬家資
 Float 浮, 浮水, 漂
 Flock 群, 隊
 a flock of sheep 一群羊
 Flood 洪水, 漲水, 水浸
 Floor 樓板, 地檯板
 second floor 二層樓
 Flour 粉, 麵粉
 Flourish 興旺, 豐盛
 Flow 流
 Flower 花, 一朵花
 a flower pot 花盆
 Fluctuate 無常, 不定
 Fluid 會流的, 稀軟的
 Flush 面轉紅
 Flute 大笛 to 縫
 Fly 烏蠅 to 飛
 to fly a kite 放紙鳶
 to fly to pieces 發破
 Foam 水沫, 口沫, 泡
 Fodder 牛羊所食乾草
 Foe 仇人, 對頭人, 仇敵
 Fog 霞霧, 烟霧
 Fold 羊欄 to 包, 摺起
 to fold up 摺埋
 Folks 衆人, 一屋之衆
 Foliage 樹葉, 濃葉
 Follow 跟從, 隨後
 Folly 呆, 昏迷之心

Fond 愛, 嗜, 中意, 好
 fond of wine 嗜酒
 Food 食物, 伙食
 Fool 呆人, 蠢子
 Foolish 癡呆, 蠢鈍
 Foot 脚, 足, 尺
 to go on foot 打路行
 Footstep 跡, 脚蹟
 Fop 花花公子
 For 因爲, 代, 替,
 do it for me 替我做
 for this reason 因此故
 for the sake of 因, 以, 爲
 for what reason 爲何緣
 故 as for 至於
 Forbear 縮手, 忍住
 Forbid 禁止, 禁戒, 不許
 Force 力, 強逼, 監逼, 勉強
 take by force 搶劫
 force him to go 監佢去
 Fore 在前, 先, 頭
 Forefinger 食指
 Forego 丟開, 放下, 退位
 Forehead 額頭
 Foreign 來路的, 外國的
 foreign country 外國
 foreign goods 洋貨
 Foreigner 外國人
 Foreman 工頭, 頭目
 Forenoon 上晝, 上午

Foresee 先見, 早知
 Forest 樹林, 山林
 Foretell 先言之, 預言
 Forfeit 抵填, 抵償
 to forfeit his life 償命
 he has forfeited ten dol-
 lars 佷缺了十元定銀
 Forge 打鐵, 詐偽
 to forge a name 冒名
 Forgery 假圖章, 託名
 Forget 忘記, 忘却, 失漏
 Forgive 赦免, 赦宥
 Fork 父子, 叉
 Forlorn 孤獨, 無依
 Form 模樣, 形像, 製作
 Formal 周旋中禮, 外禮
 Former 先頭的, 昔
 former times 舊時
 Formerly 從前, 向來
 Fornication 姦淫, 通淫
 Forsake 離去, 捨棄, 拋去
 Fort 砲台, 堡台
 Forth 向前, 出
 Fortify 整堅固, 防虞
 Fortnight 兩個禮拜耐
 Fortunate 好彩, 好命, 吉
 Fortune 命運, 運數
 to tell fortunes 算命
 good fortune 好命運
 Forty 四十

Forward 向前, 胆大, 寄去
 to go forward 向前去
 Foster 養, 養育, 撫字
 Foul 污穢, 混濁, 不潔
 Found 搵着 to 創建
 Foundation 地基, 牆脚
 Foundry 鑄鑄之所
 Fountain 泉源, 水源
 Four 四, 肆
 Fourteen 十四
 Fourth 第四
 Fowl 鷄, 雀鳥, 飛禽
 Fowler 捕鳥者
 Fox 狐狸
 Fragment 碎片, 零碎
 Fragrant 馨香, 芳澤
 Frail 不堅固, 脆弱
 Frame 架, 模, 樣 to 湊成
 a picture frame 畫架
 Frank 坦易, 直白
 Fraud 詭計, 棍騙
 Fray 吵鬧, 爭打
 Freak 忽然, 轉心
 Freckle 斑點, 汗斑
 Free 自主, 無 to 免, 釋放
 admission is free 不取
 錢直入
 free from duty 無稅
 Freely 白白, 甘心
 to give freely 白白界

Freeze 結水, 冷硬
 Freight 貨水脚, 搭貨
 French 屬法國的
 Frequent 時常, 屢次
 Fresh 新鮮, 淡, 涼涼
 fresh water 淡水, 河水
 Fret 激怒, 煩悶
 Friction 兩物相擦, 相磨
 Friday 禮拜五
 Friend 朋友
 an old friend 舊友
 he is very friendly 佢
 好相與
 Friendship 交誼
 Frighten 驚嚇, 害怕
 Frill 摺邊
 Fringe 綫, 絮, 纓
 Frisk 跳轉, 跳舞
 Fro, go to and 往來
 Frock 女大衫
 Frog 田鷄, 蛤蜊
 Frolic 戲耍, 喜耍, 傴
 From 由, 從, 自, 以, 因為
 where did you come
 from? 佢由何處來呢
 from day to day 逐日
 Front 面前, 前邊
 Frost 霜, 霜降
 Froth 沫泡
 Frown 綳埋眉頭

Frugal 慳儉, 節儉
 Fruit 菓子, 利益
 Fruitful 豐盛, 肥澤
 a fruitful season 豐年
 Fry 煎炒
 Fuel 柴, 薪
 Fulfil 成就, 應驗
 to fulfil his word 行先言
 Full 滿, 盈, 充足
 full moon 月滿
 half full 半滿
 Fully 完全, 足
 Fume 氣, 烟, 味
 Fun 頑笑, 戲耍
 Fund 積貯之銀
 Funeral 喪事, 殯葬, 送葬
 Fur 皮, 皮裘, 毛
 Furious 大怒, 兇猛, 怒狂
 Furl 捲, 埋, 捲收
 Furlong 一咪路八份一
 Furnace 爐灶, 風爐
 Furnish 供足, 供給
 Furniture 傢伙, 家私
 Furrow 犁田脚後之路
 Further 再進, 更遠
 Fury 顛狂, 暴撞出, 怒
 Fuss 鬧亂, 以小作大
 Future 將來, 後來, 後日
 he disregards the future
 佢不顧後日

G

Gab 閒談, 閒說, 多論
 Gag 塞口, 鉗口
 Gage 量, 當, 矩
 Gain 利息, 賺, 得, 獲
 to gain a battle 戰勝
 Gait 態, 度, 丰儀
 Gale 大風, 狂風
 Gall 胆, 苦胆
 Gallant 慷慨, 大胆, 華美
 Gallery 有瓦蓋之天臺
 Galley 犯人擬掉之船
 Gallon 駕輪, 盛八升器
 Gallop 馳驅, 跑
 Gamble 賭博
 a gambling house 番攤
 館, 賭博館
 Gambler 賭博人
 Gambol 跳舞而玩
 Game 博局, 博戲, 戲玩
 Gander 鵝公
 Gang 隊, 黨, 群, 夥
 Gap 裂開的口, 山口
 Garden 園, 花園
 Gardener 花園公, 園丁
 Garlic 蒜頭, 青蒜
 Garment 衣裳, 衣服
 Garret 貼脊頂樓
 Garrison 屯兵, 護城兵

Garter 襪帶
 Gas 煤氣, 自來火
 Gasp 喘氣, 扯氣
 Gate 閘門, 城門
 Gather 聚集, 積埋, 摘, 收
 Gaudy 排場, 光艷
 Gauze 羅紗, 機紗
 Gave 俾了, 交了, 授了
 Gay 華美, 光彩, 奢華
 Gaze 定眼睇, 注目
 Geese 鵝, 多過一只
 Gem 玉, 寶石
 Gender 分辨男女
 Genealogy 族譜, 家譜
 General 總共 to 將軍
 in general 大畧
 Generally 大概, 大凡
 Generation 世, 代
 future generations 後代
 Generous 大量, 寬容
 Genial 溫和, 和暖
 Genius 才子, 英才
 Genteel 不俗, 文雅
 Gentle 溫柔, 善良
 Gentleman 君子, 鄉紳
 Gently 慢慢的, 溫柔
 Genuine 真寔, 原來的
 Geography 地理
 Geometry 丈量地法
 Germ 芽, 笋

Gesture 行動, 舞動
 Get 得, 擺倒, 獲, 取
 get up 起身
 to get money 賺錢, 發財
 get out of the way 行開
 to get into debt 欠錢
 to get home 到家
 Ghost 鬼, 怪鬼
 Giant 格外高大, 高佬
 Giddy 不定, 挑撻, 頭暈
 Gift 送禮, 送, 俾
 Gig 一只馬兩輪遊車
 Gill 魚鼻, 魚鰓
 Gilt 金色水, 鍍金
 Gimlet 手鑽
 Ginger 薑
 Ginseng 參, 人參
 Girdle 帶子, 腰帶
 Girl 女仔, 女兒, 女童
 Give 俾, 交, 施, 與, 送俾
 give notice 告訴, 報知
 I cant give so much 我不
 能俾得咁多
 Gizzard 腎, 鴨腎, 鷄腎
 Glad 快活, 歡喜
 I am glad to see him 我
 歡喜見佢
 Gladness 喜意, 快樂
 Glance 一看, 閃眼, 小見
 Glare 光猛, 毫光

Glass 玻璃, 玻璃杯
 take a glass 飲酒
 Glee 樂, 歡暢
 Glide 流而無聲
 Glitter 射光, 照光
 Globe 球, 地球
 a lamp globe 燈罩
 Gloomy 晦氣, 暗, 蒙, 憂貌
 Glorify 歸榮, 稱讚
 Glorious 榮光的, 榮華
 Glory 尊貴, 榮光, 榮華
 Glossy 光滑, 濯濯
 Gloves 手笠, 手套
 Glowing 放光, 火焰
 Glow-worm 螢, 放光虫
 Glue 膠, 牛皮膠
 Glutton 貪食之人
 Gnash 咬牙, 切齒
 Gnat 虻虫, 蚊類
 Gnaw 咬, 齧, 噬
 Go 去, 往, 行, 適, 赴
 to go with 同去
 to go to law 打官司
 to go in 入去
 to go to 去到
 to go away from 離開
 go on with your work
 做你的工夫
 I am going 我去咯
 where are you going? 你
 去邊處呢

Goat 山羊, 草羊
 Goblet 無耳之玻璃杯
 God 真神, 上帝, 天主
 Gods 神, 菩薩
 Gold 金, 黃金
 pure gold 足金
 Gone 去了, 冇咯 he has
 gone out 佢出街
 Good 好, 善, 佳, 良, 有用
 Goodbye 好行啦, 坐啦
 Goodness 德行, 善事
 Goods 貨物
 Goose 鵝
 Gosling 鵝仔
 Gospel 福音道理
 the gospel is from heaven
 福音道理自天來
 Gossip 談論太多
 Gourd 葫蘆, 瓠瓜
 Gout 腳風病
 Govern 管理, 治
 Government 國家, 國政
 Governor 總督
 Gown 長衫, 袍
 Grace 恩, 恩典, 仁愛
 Graceful 斯文, 文雅
 Gracious 仁慈, 恩愛
 Grade 階, 品級
 Gradually 漸漸
 Graduate 入學, 進庠

Graft 接, 駁
 Grain 一粒, 五穀, 木紋
 Grammar 作文法之書
 Grand 高大, 巍巍
 Grand-child 孫, 外孫
 Grand-daughter 女孫
 Grand-father 祖父, 公公
 Grand-mother 祖母
 Grand-son 男孫
 Granite 巒石
 Grant 許准, 允諾
 to grant a request 批准
 Grape 生葡萄子
 Grasp 揸住, 持住
 Grass 草, 芻
 Grasshopper 草蜢
 Grate 鉄煖爐 to 刮擦
 Grateful 感恩, 感謝
 Gratify 喜悅, 快爽
 Grating 橫楞, 鉄橫楞
 Gratis 白白, 不要錢
 Gratitude 感恩之意
 Grave 墳墓, 莊敬, 嚴肅
 Grave-stone 墓碑
 Gravel 碎石, 石仔
 Graven 彫刻
 Gravitation 相汲力
 Gravy 漿, 汁
 Gray 灰色, 白
 Graze 喂草, 食草

- Grease 油膏脂 to 塗膏
 Great 大 a great many
 許多 a great part 大半
 Greatness 咁大
 Greedy 貪食, 甚想取
 Green 綠色, 青綠
 Greens 菜, 青菜
 Greenwood 青色樹林
 Greet 問候, 慶賀, 恭喜
 Grey 灰色, 斑色
 Grief 憂悶, 哀情, 苦楚
 Grieve 愁悶, 不悅, 患
 grieved at heart 心痛
 Grievous 痛苦, 重
 Grin 笑, 露齒而笑
 Grind 磨, 研
 Groan 嘆氣
 Grocery 雜貨舖, 伙食舖
 Groom 馬夫, 僕
 Groove 槽路, 凹
 Grope 在黑暗摸
 Gross 粗大 a 十二打咁
 gross weight 連皮重
 Ground 地土, 緣故, 磨了
 a piece of ground 一塊
 地 without any ground
 無故
 Ground-nut 花生, 地荳
 Group 群, 隊, 儕
 Grove 小樹林
- Grow 生長, 長大, 變
 he grows fast 佢大得快
 he grows better every day
 佢日日變好的
 Growl 狺狺聲, 怒聲
 Growth 已長大, 生殖
 Grudge 吝惜, 怨恨
 Gruff 拂戾, 粗魯
 Grumble 讒, 譏, 訕
 Grunt 豬聲, 豚聲
 Guarantee 保領, 担保, 包
 Guard 守, 保護
 Guess 估, 猜, 猜度
 to guess right 估中
 Guest 人客, 旅
 to receive a guest 接客
 Guest-chamber 客房
 Guide 引路
 Guild 會館, 行
 Guile 詐偽, 詭譎
 Guiltless 無罪, 無辜
 Guilty 有罪惡
 Guise 外貌, 裝扮
 Guitar 琵琶
 Gulf 海灣, 深淵
 Gull 騙, 詭計, 鷗
 Gum 樹膠, 齒根
 Gun 砲, 鎗, 砲之總名
 Gun-boat 砲船
 Gunpowder 火藥

Gust, of wind 一陣風

Gut 腸

Gutter 溝渠, 水槽, 洩

H

Ha! 噫嘻, 驚辭

Habit 習俗, 風俗, 慣
don't get in the habit of
doing so 勿做慣咁樣

Habitation 屋, 家, 房屋

Hack 出賃之車, 割壞

Haggard 瘦弱, 落形

Hail 雹, 白雨 to 遠招

Hair 髮, 毛

Hair-brush 髮刷

Hale 壯健, 力健

Half 半 one half 一半
the largest half 大半
half an hour 半點鐘耐
a dollar and a half 個
半銀錢

Half done 半熟

Hall 巷, 堂, 大廳
a public hall 公所

Halloo 呼號, 大聲喊

Hallowed 以爲聖

Halt 跛脚, 停脚

Halter 繫馬之索

Ham 火腿

Hammer 鉄鎚 to 搥打

Hand 手 to 交與, 交

a new hand 生手, 新手
at hand 近在

to hand over 給交

Handful 一撮, 滿手

Handkerchief 手巾, 汗巾

Handle 柄, 耳 to 拈, 用, 摩

Handsome 精緻, 華美

Hand-writing 手筆, 筆跡

Handy 快手, 便捷, 好用

Hang 吊, 掛懸

hang it up 掛起佢

Happen 偶遇, 遇着, 有

when did it happen? 此
事幾時有呢

Happiness 福

Happy 有福, 歡喜

Harbor 港口 to 窩藏, 懷

Hard 硬, 堅硬, 難, 惡做, 寔

hard to do 難做

hard to say 難講

hard to get 難得

he is a hard man to deal

with 佢係惡交易之人

the wind blows very hard

風吹得甚猛

Harden 整硬, 煉堅

Hardly 爭的, 僅, 難

Hardware 鉄器

Hardy 壯健, 勇猛
 Hare 山兔, 野兔
 Hark 靜聽
 Harlot 娼妓
 Harm 害, 傷
 there is no harm 無傷也
 Harmless 不傷害, 冇碍
 Harmony 和, 和睦
 Harness 馬衣, 拉車繩
 Harp 箏, 琴
 Harpoon 鐵鈎, 標魚之標
 Harrow 鐵耙
 Harsh 虐, 殘, 嚴, 個
 harsh words 厲言
 Hart 鹿公
 Harvest 收割時候
 Has 有
 he has not 佢冇
 Hash 切碎食之物
 Haste 急切, 快, 忙 速
 make haste back 快的
 回來
 Hasty 急速, 造次, 輕快
 a hasty disposition 性急
 Hat 帽, 高帽
 Hatch 覆卵, 伏子, 艙口
 Hatchet 斧頭仔
 Hate 憎惡, 怨恨, 怨怒
 Hateful 可惡, 可憎
 Haughty 驕傲, 裝腔

Haul 牽, 拉, 扯
 Have 有, 已, 既
 I have not 我冇
 I have seen it 我見過
 I have been there 我到過
 Hawk 鷹, 鷂, 鷓
 Hay 乾草
 Hazy 起霧, 晦, 霞霧
 He 佢, 他, 彼, 伊
 Head 頭, 首
 the head of a family 家長
 Headache 頭痛, 頭痢
 Heal 醫, 治病, 調理
 Health 壯健, 爽快
 Heap 堆, 堆埋, 重重疊疊
 Hear 聽, 聽聞
 I heard about it 我聽過
 Hearken 俾耳聽
 Hearse 棺材車
 Heart 心, 方寸
 the whole heart 一心
 a good heart 良心, 赤心
 Hearth 爐臺, 火爐底
 Heartily 甘, 心快心
 Hearty 爽快, 真心
 Heat 熱, 熱氣
 the heat of fire 火氣
 Heath 生樹仔地
 Heathen 教外異民
 Heave 舉起, 扶起, 投

Heaven 天, 天堂
 Heavy 重, 大, 憂心
 how heavy is it? 有幾重
 Hedge 籬笆, 籬籬
 Heed 小心, 顧住
 Heedless 苟且, 草率
 Heel 腳踭
 Height 高, 高處
 Heir 嗣子, 冢子
 Hell 地獄
 Helm 船舵, 舳筩
 Help 幫, 幫助
 help me 幫助我
 I can't help it 我無奈何
 Helpless 行到絕, 無助
 Hem 邊骨 to 挑邊骨
 Hemisphere 半球
 Hemorrhage 流血
 Hemp 大蔴, 粗蔴, 麻
 Hen 鷄, 鷄母
 Hence 故此, 因此意
 Henceforth 自今以後
 Her 其, 佢嘅, 指女人說
 Herald 使者, 報信者
 Herb 草菜
 Herd 群, 一群, 牧
 Here 呢處, 此處, 於此
 come here 來呢處
 I am here 我在此處
 Hereafter 此後, 嗣後

Herein 在此之中
 Heretofore 昔, 往昔, 先時
 Hereupon 因此
 Herewith 同此, 包此
 Hero 英雄 豪傑
 Herring 鱈白魚
 Hers 佢嘅, 指女人說
 Herself 佢自己, 指女
 Hesitate 思疑, 不決斷
 Hew 斲, 斫, 斬
 Hidden 藏埋了, 匿了
 Hide 藏埋, 躲匿
 Hideous 醜樣, 醜惡
 High 高, 崇, 上
 I have a high opinion of
 him 我睇高佢
 high water 水大
 a high wind 一陣猛風
 Highway 大路, 周道
 Hill 山, 山仔, 低山
 Him 佢, 他, 彼, 之, 伊
 Himself 佢自己
 Hinder 攔阻, 阻住
 Hinge 樞鉸
 Hint 謎語, 暗號
 Hip 髀, 鉸骨
 Hire 賃, 僱, 請, 任用, 工銀
 boat hire 艇脚
 to hire laborers 請工人
 to hire a boat 僱船

- His 佢嘅, 他的
 History 史記, 鋼鑑, 來歷
 Hit 打, 擊, 掙親
 I did not hit him 我打
 唔倒佢 hit the mark
 射中
 Hitch 鈎, 綁住, 獨脚跳
 Hither 到此, 到此處
 Hitherto 至今, 歷來
 Hive 蜜蜂籠, 蜜房
 Hoard 積貯, 貯屯
 Hoarse 沙聲, 嘎聲
 Hoax 騙, 扭計
 Hobble 跛行, 行不正
 Hoe 鋤, 鋤頭
 Hog 猪, 豕
 Hoist 扯起, 升起, 扯上
 Hold 持住, 揸住, 裝載, 輪
 to hold in the hand 手執
 this box holds paper 呢
 個箱裝紙 hold up
 扶起 hold of a ship 輪,
 船輪
 Hole 竈, 竅, 穴, 隙, 口
 Holiness 聖, 清潔之為
 Hollow 中虛, 凹, 通, 空
 Holy 聖, 善
 Holiday 高興日子
 Homage 恭敬, 朝拜
 Home 家 at 在家 go 歸
 he is gone home 佢已歸去
 Homely 唔好樣
 Homicide 剝人之人
 Honest 老寔, 忠厚
 he is a real honest man
 佢係老寔之人
 Honesty 老寔的事, 義氣
 Honey 蜜糖
 Hong-kong 香港
 Honor 尊貴, 體面 to 敬重
 Honorable 可尊的
 Hoof 蹄
 Hook 鈎
 Hoop 箍
 Hop 單脚跳
 Hope 望, 冀望
 lost all hope 失望
 I hope you will excuse me
 希為原諒
 Hopeful 可望
 Hopeless 無所望, 絕望
 Horizon 地平, 天脚
 Horizontal 近天, 脚橫
 Horn 角
 Horrible 悽慘, 可驚
 Horrid 可怕, 醜得可驚
 Horror 恐怕之心, 驚懼
 Horse 馬 shoe 馬鐵甲
 to ride horse back 騎馬行

Hose 機, 牛喉
 Hospitable 好留客
 Hospital 醫館, 窮人館
 Host 主人, 家主, 軍
 Hostile 如讐, 看如仇的
 Hostler 事理馬人
 Hot 熱, 炎暑
 Hotel 上等客寓
 Hound 大獵狗
 Hour 一點鐘耐
 Hour-glass 沙漏, 滴漏
 House 屋, 屋喺, 室
 household goods 傢伙
 House-keeper 當家
 How 點, 點樣, 何, 噉嘅
 how do you know? 點知
 how many? 幾多
 how is it? 點樣呢
 However 尙且, 雖然, 但
 Howl 大聲叫
 Hub 車輪中心
 Hue 色
 Hug 抱, 懷, 攬
 Huge 浩大, 極大, 格外大
 Hull, of a ship 船身
 Hum 宏宏聲, 誦, 小
 聲吟
 Human 人類, 屬人的
 human affairs 人事
 Humanity 仁德, 仁愛

Humble 謙卑, 謙遜
 an humble heart 虛心
 Humility 虛心, 謙德
 Humming-bird 嚶嚶聲
 之鳥
 Humorous 好說玩話
 Hundred 百
 Hung 懸, 掛, 吊
 Hunger 飢餓, 肚餓
 Hungry 肚餓
 I am hungry 我係
 肚餓
 Hunt 打獵, 找尋, 追捕
 Hunter 獵戶, 打獵者
 Hurl 投, 拋, 擲
 Hurricane 颶風, 大風
 Hurried 忙速, 荒忙
 Hurry 催逼, 緊急, 忙速
 do not be in such a hurry
 唔使咁頻噏
 Hurt 傷, 害, 坎親
 to hurt the feelings 傷情
 Husband 丈夫, 老公
 Husbandman 農, 耕田人
 Hush 禁默, 莫出聲
 Husk 殼, 糠, 包粟葉
 Hut 茅舍, 草廬
 Hymn 聖詩, 神詩
 to sing hymns 唱聖詩
 Hypocrite 偽善之人

I

I 我, 余, 予, 吾

Ice 冰, 寒冰

Idea 意思, 念頭, 所想

Identical 同一個, 相同

Identify 認得出

Idiot 呆人, 愚人

Idle 懶惰, 閒, 不做工

Idleness 懶惰之心

Idol 菩薩, 偶像

Idolator 拜偶像者

Idolatry 拜菩薩之事

If 若, 倘若, 若係, 設使

as if 儼然 if not 若不

if it is so 設若如此

I will go if you want me

to 倘你想我去我就去

Ignorant 無智, 冇見識

Ill 有病, 不爽快, 惡事

became suddenly ill 忽然

起病, ill health 唔好

身子

Illegal 犯例, 不合規矩

Ill-natured 心地不好

Illness 病症

Illuminate 張燈, 照光

Ill-use 冤枉, 磨折

Illustrate 註明, 發明, 伸

Ill-will 恨怨, 冤仇

Image 偶像, 木偶人

Imagine 想出, 度

Imbecile 懦弱, 無力

Imitate 學效, 照樣

to imitate a pattern 照樣

Immaterial 唔相干

Immediately 即時, 立刻

Immense 極大, 最大

Immerse 浸, 沉水

Immigrant 外來者

Immodest 無禮, 冇廉恥

an immodest woman 淫婦

Immoral 妄為, 不正經

Immortal 永生, 不死

Immovable 不動, 不能改

Impart 傳俾, 賜給

Impartial 不偏愛, 公平

Impassable 不能過的

Impatient 着急, 冇忍耐

Impeach 告, 告狀

Impenitent 不知悔罪

Imperfect 有缺, 不完全

Imperial 屬皇帝的, 欽

imperial throne 龍位

Impertinent 僭禮, 不關涉

Implement 器具, 傢伙

Implicate 拖累, 連累

Implore 懇求, 祈求

Imports 入口貨

Importance 緊要, 重大
 of no importance 不相干
 Important 要緊, 重
 very important 至緊要
 Impose 欺騙, 罰收
 to impose upon 欺騙
 Impossible 做不來, 不能
 it is impossible 必唔得
 Impostor 冒名之人
 Impress 壓落去, 壓, 印
 Imprison 囚入監, 禁監
 he is imprisoned 佢坐監
 Improbable 難信, 少寔
 Improper 不着, 唔好意思
 Improve 做更好, 進益
 Imprudent 唔會打算
 Impudent 無禮, 不知恥
 Impure 濁, 不淨, 姦邪
 Impute 歸與, 算
 In 在, 喺, 於, 入, 裡, 有
 in order to 以爲, 以致
 in the mind 心中
 in order 依次序
 in life 生前 in truth 寔在
 he is not in 佢唔在此
 Incapable 冇才有能
 Incendiary 放火燒屋者
 Incense 香, 腳香
 Incessant 不歇, 不止
 Inch 寸

Incident 偶然事, 事情
 Incite 感激, 勉勵
 Inclination 志向, 心所慕
 Incline 偏向, 歪過來
 Inclose 圍着, 包封
 Include 包在內, 包括
 not included 不在其內
 Income 入息, 所入
 small income 薄俸
 Incompetent 無才, 不勝任
 Incomplete 不十全, 有缺
 Inconsistent 背理, 相反
 Inconvenient 不方便
 Incorrect 有差有錯
 Increase 加增, 加添
 his wages shall be in-
 creased next month 下月
 添佢人工
 Incredible 不足信, 難信
 Incur 遇着, 惹, 招
 Incurable 不可醫者
 Indebted 負人之債, 欠債
 Indecent 非禮的, 粗
 Indeed 真正, 果然, 確是
 very good indeed 真正好
 Indefinite 不限定
 Indemnify 補足, 賠, 保險
 Independent 自主, 不依人
 Index 目錄, 條件
 India 印度國, 天竺國

Indiarubber 烟塵攪罷
 Indians 茵陳人
 Indicate 指示, 指出, 講出
 Indifferent 冷淡, 淡薄
 Indigested 不消化
 Indignant 惱怒, 憾恨
 Indigo 藍靛, 靛
 Indispensable 少不得的
 Indisposed 唔多想唔受用
 Indistinct 不明白, 未詳
 Individual 人, 位, 獨, 私, 件
 Indolent 偷安, 懶惰
 Indorse 簽名, 簽底
 Induce 引導, 使令
 Indulge 姑息, 縱慣, 任意
 Industrious 勤功, 勤力
 Inexcusable 不得推委
 Infamous 臭名, 惡名
 Infant 嬰兒, 赤子
 Infantry 步兵, 步軍
 Infect 染病, 傳染
 Infer 類推, 推測, 酌奪
 Inferior 下等, 低下, 吩
 Infernal 地獄, 惡, 狠惡
 Infest 難爲, 磨難, 爲患
 Infidel 不信各教之人
 Infinite 無限, 無量
 Infirm 有殘疾者, 虛弱
 Inflamm 發火, 火燒, 噉

Inflict 加, 加刑, 擬罰
 Influence 勢, 引誘, 德氣
 Inform 通知, 啓示, 稟告
 to inform against 告訟
 I am informed 我聞知
 Ingenious 精巧, 無私心
 Ingratitude 忘恩負義
 Inhabitants 居民, 本地人
 Inhale 吸縮入
 Inherit 遺業, 嗣, 承
 Inhuman 冇人性, 狠惡
 Iniquity 罪惡
 Injure 傷害, 損害, 壞
 very injurious 其害不淺
 Injury 禍, 害, 傷害事
 Injustice 不公道事
 Ink 墨, 墨水
 Inmate 屋內住之人
 Inmost 至深, 裡底
 Inn 客寓, 客店
 Inner 內, 裡頭
 Innocent 無罪, 無辜
 Innumerable 不勝數
 Inquest 驗屍
 Inquire 訪問, 尋, 查
 Insane 瘋顛, 顛狂
 Inscription 誌銘, 識
 Insect 虫, 昆蟲
 Insensible 不省, 不覺
 Insert 插入, 鑲

Inside 裡頭, 裡面, 內
 inside the door 門內
 Insignificant 微毫之事
 Insincere 不殷寔
 Insipid 淡, 冇味道
 Insist 定要, 決要, 勒令
 Insolent 傲慢, 不知羞
 Insomuch 至于, 甚至
 Inspect 搜, 察, 看
 Inspector 幫辦, 巡查人
 Instalment 攤開還
 Instance 譬如, 比方
 for instance 譬如
 Instantly 即刻
 Instead 代, 代替
 instead of studying he goes
 to play 佢唔讀書去反
 Instep 脚背彎
 Instigate 唆悚, 煽惑
 Instinct 禽獸之性, 性情
 Institute 設立, 建立
 Instruct 教, 教訓
 Instrument 具, 器
 Insufficient 唔够, 不足
 Insult 凌辱, 欺負
 Insurance 保險之事
 insurance company 保險
 公司 insurance agent 代
 理保險人
 Insure 保險, 担保

Intellect 神志, 明哲之事
 Intelligent 聰明, 通達
 Intemperance 放恣, 無度
 Intend 意, 欲, 欲想
 I do not know what you
 intend 不知你心意
 如何
 Intention 意, 意思, 意向
 it is not my intention to
 do that 我唔想做個的
 Intense 極, 至, 最, 嚴
 Intercede 代求, 代說
 Intercourse 往來, 交接
 Interest 利息, 利錢
 Interesting 引動個心
 Interfere 佔理, 插事
 Interior 裡面, 內邊, 內地
 Interpret 傳話, 繙譯, 解
 Interpreter 傳話人, 通事
 Interrupt 限攔, 打斷
 Interval 間時, 時之間斷
 a long interval 隔別久
 Intimate 相熟, 親近
 intimate friend 手足朋友
 Into 入, 內, 進, 裸, 邊,
 中, 落
 Intoxicate 飲醉, 酒醉
 Introduce 引見, 引進, 荐
 Intrude 插入, 突入
 Invade 犯界, 侵凌, 伐

Invalid 病壞, 有病的
 Invaluable 無限價之寶
 Invent 始造, 始作, 制作
 Invest 置寔業, 打扮
 Investigate 審問, 追究察
 Invisible 有形可見的
 Invite 請, 延請, 邀
 he invited me to dinner
 佢請我食大餐
 a card of invitation 請帖
 Invoice 貨單
 Involve 連累, 干涉, 牽連
 Inward 向內, 裡面的
 Iron 鐵熨斗 to 熨
 to iron clothes 熨衣裳
 Irregular 不齊, 有次序
 Irrigate 灌溉, 淋瀝
 Irritate 激怒, 惹怒, 生氣
 Is 是, 係, 乃, 做, 有
 is it so? 係咁麼
 Island 海島, 海, 洲
 Issue 發出, 動, 出, 吐
 to issue a warrant 出票
 It 佢, 彼, 他, 之
 it rains 落雨
 give it to me 畀過我
 Italics 斜寫之字
 Itch 癩瘡, 癢
 Item 一項, 一條
 Itself 佢自己, 他自己
 Ivory 象牙

J

Jacket 短衫, 衫, 中衫
 Jail 監牢, 監獄
 Jailer 看監人, 司獄者
 Jam 糖菓, 逼緊
 January 英正月
 Japan 日本國
 Japanese 日本人
 Jar 瓶, 埕, 甕, 罌 to 相撞
 Jaw 牙較, 牙床
 Jawbone 牙床骨, 頰骨
 Jealous 妒忌, 嫉妬
 to become jealous 生妒心
 Jehovah 耶和華
 Jelly 菓汁, 飴, 凍
 Jeopardy 危險, 險害
 Jerk 急引, 力逼, 撞出
 Jest 講笑, 戲謔, 趣話
 I said so only in jest 我
 咁講不過講笑
 Jesus 耶穌
 ask Jesus to save your
 soul 求耶穌救你
 靈魂
 Jet 噴水, 黑色石
 Jews 猶太人
 Jewel 玉, 寶石
 Jeweller 賣寶玉石者
 Jingle 響, 鳴

Job 短工, 散工, 一件工
work by the job 做

散工

Join 連, 合理, 附貼
to join together 相連

Joint 節, 骨節

Joke 戲言, 講笑, 調笑

Jolly 菓汁, 豈腐, 糕

Jostle 挨, 挨, 擠擁, 推

Jot 點, 一點一點的

Journal 日記部, 日錄

Journey 路程, 路途
to take a journey 起程

Joy 歡喜, 快樂

Joyful 欣喜, 歡喜

Judea 猶太國

Judge 按察司 to 判審

Judgment 定斷之事
day of judgment 審判
日子

good judgment 好眼界

Jug 耳瓶

Juice 汁, 醬

July 英七月

Jump 跳躍

jump down 跳落來

June 英六月

Junior 弟, 年輕的

Junk 唐船, 艚船

Jury 秉公者

Just 公道, 僅可, 就正
just alike 正正相同

just enough 僅够 he has

just gone 佢就致去了

just now 如今, 就先

just like 猶如

just arrived 正正到

he is a just man 佢係

公道人

Justice 公義, 公道

Justify 推, 義, 權宜

Juvenile 少年的, 嫩

K

Keel 船底骨

Keen 利, 爽利, 銳, 敏

Keep 守, 留下, 約束, 擠埋

keep back one 留番一個

keep still 莫噪, 莫出聲

he keeps a shop 佢開

舖頭

this watch keeps good

time 呢個鏢行得準

he keeps his word 佢有

口齒, 佢踐言

Keg 琵琶桶仔

Kernel 核, 仁, 仁子, 粒

a kernel of rice 一粒米

Kerosine 煤油, 火水

Kettle 鍋, 煲, 提壺
 Key 鎖匙
 Key-hole 鎖口
 Kick 踢, 以脚踢
 Kid 山羊仔
 Kidnap 拐帶, 拐去
 Kidney 內腎, 腰
 Kill 剝, 打死, 割
 Kiln 窯, 燒磚窯
 Kin 親戚, 親屬, 家親
 Kind 類, 樣, 等
 I want some of each kind
 我每樣愛的
 Kind 好心, 福心, 親愛
 he is a very kind man
 佢係極好心之人
 Kindle 着火, 起火
 kindle a fire 着火
 Kindlings 柴花, 柴絲
 Kindness 好心事, 恩愛
 Kindred 親戚, 親屬
 King 王, 國君
 Kingdom 國, 邦國
 Kinsman 親人, 骨肉
 Kiss 啜面, 親嘴
 Kitchen 廚房
 Kite 紙鸞, 風箏
 Kitten 小貓仔
 Knead 壓麵, 壓
 Kneec 膝, 膝頭

Kneel 屈膝, 跪下
 Knife 刀, 一張刀
 Knit 挑織
 Knob 粒珠, 粒頂
 Knock 打, 拍, 敲
 knock at the door 敲門
 Knot 結, 結頭, 木節
 tie a knot 打結
 Know 知, 識, 曉
 I know it 我知道
 do you know how to do
 it? 你會唔會
 Knowledge 見識, 學問
 Knuckle 手指節

L

Label 號帖, 招牌紙
 Labor 工夫 to 做工夫
 Laborer 工人
 Lace 綉通花帶, 網紗
 Lack 少, 欠, 無
 Lacker 抹漆
 Lad 細蚊仔, 童子
 Laden 負戴, 任重
 Ladder 梯, 手梯
 Lady 女人, 婦人, 堂客
 a young lady 姑娘
 Lag 落後, 緩步
 Lake 湖

Lamb 綿羊仔, 羔
 Lame 跛脚
 Lament 悲哀, 嗟嘆, 哭叫
 Lamp 燈
 Land 地, 田 to 上岸
 Landlord 屋主, 地主, 店主
 Lancet 外科小刀
 Lane 巷, 冷巷
 Language 言語, 話
 Languid 神倦, 憊倦
 Lank 癯瘠
 Lantern 燈籠
 Lap 膝頭上 to 吮
 Lard 猪油, 膏
 Large 大, 巨, 寬
 a large number 好多
 Lark 百靈, 山麻雀
 Lash 鞭, 繩
 Last 末尾, 收尾 to 久存
 last evening 昨晚
 at last 尾, 畢竟
 how long will it last?
 可以用得幾耐呢
 Lasting 隄使, 久長, 久存
 Latch 門鬼
 Late 遲, 晏, 夜, 晚
 he came late 佢來得遲
 Lately 近來, 未久, 近日
 Lath 木片, 木屑, 桷
 Lathe 轉機之車床

Latitude 緯線, 地緯
 Latter 其後者, 後的
 Laudanum 鴉片酒
 Laugh 笑
 he laughed at me 佢笑
 我 a loud laugh 大笑
 Laughter 嘻嘻, 好笑者
 Launch 放船落水
 Laundry 洗衣館
 Law 法律, 國法, 法度
 Lawful 合法, 合例
 Lawn 草地
 Lawsuit 官司, 官訟
 Lawyer 狀師
 Lax 鬆, 心鬆
 Lay 放下, 擠落置
 lay it down 搵落去
 lay it away 擠埋佢
 to lay up 收藏, 貯
 Layer 層
 Lazy 懶惰, 偷安
 Lead 鉛, 黑鉛, 鉛片
 a lead pencil 鉛筆
 Lead, to 引, 引導, 帶
 Leaf 葉, 篇
 League 盟約, 聯盟, 塘汛
 Leak 漏水, 滲漏
 Lean 瘦 to 挨埋, 依, 倚
 Leap 跳, 躍
 Leap-year 閏年

Learn 學, 學習

learn it by heart 讀熟佢

Learned 博學

Lease 契, 批, 租, 賃

Least 至小, 的咁多

he is at least twenty
years old 佢至少有二十歲

Leather 熟皮

Leave 離別, 放假, 留下

where did you leave it?

你漏落嚟處呢

the steamer leaves to-
morrow 個火船明日
開身

Leaven 酵, 發酵

Left 左, 剩下, 離

on the left 左邊

there is some left 有剩

Left-handed 用左的

Leg 腳, 腿, 足

Legacy 遺下之業

Legal 合法, 依例的

Legible 讀得出的

Legislature 定例之會

Leisure 閒暇, 得閒

I am not at leisure to-
day 我今日唔得閒

Lemon 檸檬

Lemonade 檸檬水

Lend 借, 借去, 借出

will you please lend me
a pencil? 請借鉛筆
過我

Length 長

at length 究竟, 收尾

Lenient 寬恕, 寬待

Leopard 金錢豹

Leprosy 瘋疾, 癩瘋

Less 更少, 更小

are you willing to take
less? 你肯減少否

Lessen 減少, 省, 損

Lesson 課, 一首書, 章書

Lest 恐怕, 免致

Let 由得, 任, 俾, 放, 等

let me do it 等我做

let me see it 俾我睇

let me in 放我入

let that alone 莫動手

to let 出賃

Letter 書信, 封信, 字母

Lettuce 生菜

Level 平, 平正 to 整平

Levy tax 抽稅

Lever 動釗, 機器之勢力

Liable 是問, 担認, 該,
自招

Liar 講大話人, 說謊者

Liberal 寬大, 度量, 施濟

Liberate 釋放, 逸囚

Liberty 自由, 自主

Library 書房, 書籍

Lice 虱

License 執照, 牌

to get a license 取生

意紙

Lick 舐, 吮

Lid 蓋, 冚

Lie 謊言, 講大話, 眠, 臥

to lie down 眠倒, 臥倒

Life 生命, 性命

human life 人壽

Lift 抽起, 舉起, 揭

I cannot lift it up 我不

能抽得起

Light 輕, 光, 淺 to 點

Light-house 海邊光塔

Lightning 電光, 閃電

Like 好似, 如, 猶如, 中意

he don't like to work 佢

唔中意做工

is it like him? 似唔似呢

Likely 大概, 怕係咁

Likeness 相, 貌, 像

Likewise 亦, 又, 而且, 並

Lily 百合花

Limb 肢, 肢體

Limber 柔軟, 易屈的

Lime 白灰, 石灰, 檸檬

Limit 界限, 界址, 限期

three days limit 限三日

Limp 跛行, 跛走

Line 繩, 一畫, 線, 小繩

a fishing line 釣魚線

Linen 麻布, 竹布

Linger 逗遛, 久留

Liniment 藥水

Lining 裡布, 做裡的物

Link 連環扣

Linnet 稜雀

Lion 獅子

Lip 唇, 口唇

Liquor 水, 汁, 酒, 湯

Liquorice 甘草

List 目錄, 數目

a list of names 名目

Listen 探聽, 聽話, 聽

he does not listen to me

佢唔聽我話

Literally 正講, 照字面

Little 小, 略, 細小

a little while 片時, 頃刻

a little higher 略高的

Live 生住, 生活

where do you live? 你在

邊處住

he lives alone 佢獨居

Livelong day 終日

Lively 快活, 快捷

Iiver 肝
 Living 活
 Lizard 蟾蛇, 四脚蛇
 Lo! 睇呀
 Load 担子, 載 to 裝 載
 a heavy load 好大担
 the gun is loaded 個枝
 鎗入了火葯
 Loaf (麵包,) 一個麵包
 Loan 借債, 所借的
 Loathe 厭惡, 嫌, 憎惡
 Lobster 龍蝦
 Lock 鎖 to 鎖埋
 Locust 蝻斯, 蝗虫
 Lodge 歇宿, 寄寓
 Lodger 歇客, 人客
 Lofty 高高, 巍巍
 Log 木頭
 Loins 腰, 小脛
 Loiter 逗遛, 久留
 London 英國 京城
 Lonely 寂寞, 冷淡
 Long 長, 戀, 慕, 長久
 a long way 路遠
 wait a few days longer
 等遲幾日
 Longitude 經線, 地經
 Look 看, 觀, 視
 he looks ill 佢好似病
 to look for 尋 what are
 you looking at? 你睇乜野

Looking-glass 照面鏡
 Loom 織機, 織布之器
 Loop 圈, 繩索
 Loose 鬆, 解開
 Lop 斬, 伐, 伐枝
 Lord 主, 君
 Lose 失, 失漏, 缺輸
 to lose time 費時候
 Loss 傷壞, 虧缺, 折本
 you must make good the
 loss 你必要賠還
 Lost 失了, 失去, 亡失
 he has lost his case 佢
 輸了官司
 Lot 命運, 分, 籌 a 一段地
 Lottery 白鴿票, 票賭
 Loud 大聲, 高聲
 Lounge 散逸, 閒遊, 睡凳
 Louse 虱, 虱慳
 Love 愛, 愛情好
 Lovely 可愛的
 Low 低, 矮, 卑
 Lowly 謙卑, 卑巽
 Lucky 吉, 幸, 利市
 a lucky affair 吉事
 Lug 拉, 牽
 Luggage 行李
 Lull 畧息, 風息, 撫安
 Lumber 散木, 小木料
 Lump 一塊, 一團

Lunar 屬月的
 Lunatic 癲人, 瘋癲
 Lunch 點心, 晏, 午餐
 get lunch 造晏
 Lungs 肺
 Lust 色慾, 私慾, 淫
 Luxury 豫, 驕樂
 Lye 靚水, 靚沙
 Lying 謊辭, 大話, 偃眠

M

Mace 荳蔻花, 笏
 Machine 機器, 巧機
 Mackerel 氈魚
 Mad 發狂, 癲
 Madam 奶奶, 夫人
 Made 做了
 Magic 巫術, 妖術
 Magistrate 官府, 縣官
 Magnet 喻鐵石, 鑷石
 Magnificent 大而華
 Magnify 誇大, 整得大
 Mahogany 森木
 Mahomedanism 回回教
 Maid 女婢, 閨女, 童女
 Mail 驛, 帶信, 鐵甲
 Main 正, 大, 根本
 Mainly 至大, 至緊要
 Maintain 時常固守

Majesty 威勢, 威風
 Majority 成丁, 大半
 Make 造, 製作, 整, 做, 爲
 make him go 監佢去
 make haste 快的
 to make money 聽錢
 he does not make up his
 mind 佢未打寔主意
 Maker 造者
 Male 男, 公, 陽類
 Malice 怨恨, 惡, 奸巧
 Mamma 媽媽
 Mammon 財帛, 財神
 Man 人, 男, 人, 郎
 Man-of-war 兵船, 戰船
 Manage 辦理, 打理
 I can manage it 我會
 打理
 Manager 當頭, 大班
 Mandarin 官府
 Mane 馬鬃毛
 Manfully 類于人, 壯然
 Manger 馬槽
 Mango 芒菓
 Maniac 顛狂人
 Manifest 顯明, 槍口單
 Mankind 人類, 人衆
 Manly 如人, 大人的
 Manner 樣子, 品行, 風俗
 Manners 禮 good 好禮

Mansion 府, 第宅, 大屋

Mantel 火爐竿

Mantle 套衣, 蓋住

Manufacturer 製造, 作, 織

Manure 糞, 尿 to 糞土

Many 多, 庶, 諸, 衆

not many 有限, 無多

a great many 好多

how many men are there

here? 呢處有幾多人

Map 地理圖

Mar 壞些, 斬壞

Marble 花石, 雲石

March 英三月, 齊步行

Mare 馬, 牝馬

Margin 邊旁, 邊畔

Marine 屬海, 水師

Mark 記號, 畫 to 打號

Market 市, 欄, 街, 圩

good market 好行情

Marriage 昏姻, 嫁娶

Marry 娶, 嫁, 婚姻

Marsh 沙灘, 澤隰

Martyr 守死善道之人

Marvel 出奇, 希奇之意

Mash 踏爛, 糜爛

Mask 笑面殼, 鬼面殼

Mason 坭水師傅

Mass 團, 庶民

Mast 桅, 船

Master 事頭, 主人, 先生

Mat 蓆, 裊蓆包

Match 配合, 比對

Matches 火柴

Mate 大伙, 配偶, 夥伴, 侶

Materials 材料, 物料

Matter 物質, 事, 幹, 膿

no matter 唔論, 唔相干

what is the matter? 何事

呢 what is the matter

with him? 佢有何病呢

Mattress 褥, 床褥

May 英五月

May 可, 可以, 能得, 或者

I may go to-morrow 我

或者明日去

it may be so 或者係咁

Mayor 府尹

Me 我

Meadow 草地, 草場

Meal 餐, 膳, 粉

Mean 意想, 下賤, 中庸

I did not mean to do it

我唔係特意做

what do you mean to do?

你想做乜嘢呢

Means 方法, 資本

by no means 並無, 不然

by all means 定然

Meaning 意思, 解法

Meantime 當時
 Measles 痲症
 Measure 尺, 量, 度, 限
 Meat 肉, 食物
 Mechanic 藝人, 匠人
 Meddle 好事, 估理, 招惹
 Mediator 中保, 和事人
 Medicine 藥材
 Meditate 默想, 懷念
 Medium 中庸, 中等
 Meek 謙和, 溫和
 Meet 遇着, 接着, 聚會
 Meeting 相會, 叙會, 相逢
 Melancholy 憂悶, 煩悶
 Mellow 熟, 軟熟, 臉
 Melon 瓜
 Melt 鎔化, 消化
 Member 肢, 股, the mem-
 ber of a society 會友
 Memory 記性, 記心
 a bad memory 唔好記性
 Men 人叻
 Mend 補, 修整
 Mental 心的, 才思
 Mention 講及, 告訴
 Merchandize 雜貨, 雜物
 Merchant 客商, 商人
 Mercury 水銀, 水星
 Mercy 慈悲, 哀憐, 憐憫
 Merc 單, 獨

Merely 不過, 獨係, 但
 Meridian 子午線
 Merit 功勞, 應得
 Merry 喜笑, 好趣 喜歡
 Message 報信的話
 Messenger 報子, 使者
 Met 遇着了
 Metal 金, 五金
 Meteor 流星, 飛星
 Method 方法, 法子
 Mew 貓叫
 Mica 千層紙, 明瓦
 Mice 老鼠仔
 Microscope 顯微鏡
 Middle 中, 中間
 Midnight 半夜, 子時
 Midst 內中, 當中
 Might 可以, 或, 能 幹
 he might have gone yes-
 terday 昨日佢可以去
 Mighty 有權的, 大能
 Mild 溫良, 善良
 Mile 里, 咪路
 Military 武
 Milk 乳汁, 奶
 Mill 磨, 磨房
 Milliner 造賣女帽者
 Million 一兆, 百萬
 Mimic 學, 效
 Mince 切碎, 切細

- Mind 心, 志, 衷懷, 聽打, 理
never mind 唔使
mind your own business
理你自己個事
- Mine 我嘅, 礦坑, 坭口
it is mine 係我嘅
- Mingle 和勻, 亂雜
- Minister 大臣 to 服事
- Minor 少年者
- Mint 薄荷 a 鑄銀局
- Minute 片時, 晚喇
- Miracle 神跡, 異跡
- Mire 泥, 爛泥, 塗
- Mirror 鏡, 大鏡
- Mirth 快樂, 喜樂
- Miscellaneous 零碎什物
- Mischief 害, 禍患, 故傷
- Miser 守錢奴, 惜財者
- Miserable 失時的, 苦難
- Misery 苦楚, 禍患
- Misfortune 失運, 命蹇
- Mislead 引錯
- Miss 姑娘 to 失, 唔中
I missed the way 我蕩
失路
- Missionary 傳教者
- Misspend 空費光陰
- Mist 霞霧, 烟雲
- Mistake 差錯, 失誤
- Mistaken, you are 你錯
- Mister, Mr. 先生, 公
- Mistress, Mrs. 夫人, 主母
- Mix 攪勻, 調和
mix it well 攪勻佢
- Moan 嗟嘆, 呻吟
- Mob 一群惡人鬧亂
- Mock 戲弄, 訕笑
- Mode 方法, 模樣
- Moderate 廉, 簡, 節, 適中
- Modern 新的, 今時的
- Modest 廉恥, 謙退, 貞節
- Moisten 滋潤, 泡濕
- Molasses 糖水
- Mold 腴土, 模, 發毛
- Mole 黑痣, 田鼠
- Molest 逼勒, 難為, 煩擾
- Moment 頃刻, 須臾
wait a moment 等一陣
just this moment gone
啱啱出去
- Monarch 主, 國君, 帝
- Monday 禮拜一
- Money 錢銀
ready money 現銀
he has no money to pay
me 佢冇銀畀我
- Monkey 猴子, 馬騮
- Monster 怪物, 甚大
- Month 月, 一月
- Monthly 每月, 月月

Monument 石碑坊, 牌樓
 Moon 月, 天燈
 Mop 抹地布, 布拂
 Moral 善, 德, 良
 More 更多, 多的, 添
 give a little more 畀的添
 have you any more? 重
 有冇呢 more than
 enough 多而有餘
 Moreover 况且, 更兼
 Morning 早, 朝, 晨
 good moring 早晨
 every morning 朝朝
 early in the morning
 朝頭早
 Morsel 一啖, 一的
 Mortal 會死的, 凡胎
 Mortar 坭灰 a 春坎
 Mortgage 典, 當典
 Mortify 見醜, 腐肉, 克慾
 Moss 苔, 青苔
 Most 至多, 十分, 最
 Mostly 大概, 大抵, 大約
 Moth 飛蛾, 燈蛾
 Mother 老母, 母親
 Mother-in-law 家婆, 外母
 Motion 動, 活動, 行動
 Motive 念頭, 意思, 緣故
 Motto 題目, 題句
 Mouldy 發毛, 霉爛

Mount 山 to 上, 升上
 Mountain 山, 大山
 Mourn 哀, 泣, 吊喪
 Mourning 喪服, 哀戚
 Mouse 鼠仔, 石鼠
 Mouth 口
 Mouthful 一啖
 Move 動行, 搖動, 遷居
 he has moved 佢經搬屋
 Mow 割, 割草, 穫
 Much 多 too 太多
 I don't want so much 我
 唔愛咁多 I don't know
 how much 我唔知幾多
 Mud 泥, 泥濘
 Muddy 濁, 泥濘
 Mug 耳杯, 酒杯
 Mule 騾馬
 Multiply 乘, 生多
 Multitude 衆, 庶民
 Murder 凶刹, 刹人之罪
 Murderer 兇手, 刹手
 Murmur 怨嘆, 謗, 潺潺
 Muscle 肌肉, 蚌
 Muse 思想, 低徊
 Music 音樂
 Musk 麝香
 Musket 長鳥鎗
 Muslin 棉紗布, 洋布
 Musquito 蚊

Must 必, 必定, 是必
 must not 切勿, 千祈勿
 Mustard 芥菜, 芥末
 Muster 貨辦, 樣子, 群集
 Mute 啞, 瘖音
 Mutiny 叛逆, 兵丁謀亂
 Mutton 羊肉
 Mutual 相, 互相
 Muzzle 嘴, 口 to 笠住口
 My 我嘅, 我的, 本
 Myrrh 沒藥
 Myself 我自己, 本身
 I did it myself 我親做
 I saw it myself 我親見
 Mystery 難明, 奧妙的事

N

Nag 小馬, 馬駒
 Nail 指甲, 釘
 Naked 赤身, 裸
 Name 名 to 改名, 稱名
 what is the name of your
 store? 你舖叫乜寶號
 Namely 即時
 Nap 睡一陣間, 絨
 Napkin 手巾, 茶巾
 Narrate 著述, 撰述, 講說
 Narrow 窄狹

Nation 國, 邦
 national affairs 家國事
 Native 本地, 本土
 native country 本國
 Natural 自然, 天性, 天然
 Nature 理, 性, 天性
 Naught 空費, 不好, 看輕
 Naughty 頑皮, 百厭
 Navel 肚臍
 Navigate 行船, 漂洋
 Navy 通國之兵船
 Nay 不, 非也, 不是, 否
 Near 近, 附近
 near at hand 邇來, 適來
 Nearly 幾乎, 差不多, 庶幾
 nearly here 上下到
 Neat 齊整, 乾淨
 Necessary 必要, 需用
 Necessity 不得已之事
 Neck 頸項
 Need 須, 須要, 用要
 need not fear 不用怕
 Needle 針, 眼針
 to thread a needle 穿針
 Needless 無用, 無庸
 Needy 貧窮, 窮乏
 Negative 沒, 冇, 否
 Neglect 忽畧, 失却, 忘却
 Negro 黑人
 Neigh 馬嘶

Neighbor 鄰人, 街坊人
 Neighborhood 鄰舍, 鄰里
 Neither 不, 不是, 都唔係
 neither he nor I will go
 佢及我都唔去
 he has neither paper nor
 pen 佢冇紙又有筆
 Nephew 姪子, 外甥
 Nerve 筋節, 胆量
 Nervous 悸, 壯健
 Nest 巢, 窩, 雀窩
 Nestle 壘窩, 坐埋
 Net 網, 罟, 除皮的
 Nettle 多刺之樹, 針刺
 Neutral 兩不相涉
 Never 終不, 總無, 未有
 I have never seen him
 我總未見過佢
 New 新, 新鮮
 New-Years 新年, 元旦
 I wish you a happy New-
 Year 恭喜新年
 New York 紐約埠
 News 新聞, 消息
 what is the news? 有何
 新聞呢
 Newspaper 新聞紙
 Next 次, 其次, 第二
 next month 下個月
 next week 下個禮拜
 he lives next door 佢隔
 里住 next time 下次

Nib 筆尖, 嘴尖
 Nibble 咬
 Nice 嫩軟, 好, 稱意, 得意
 this cake is very nice 呢
 個餅糕真好咯
 Niece 姪女, 外甥女
 Nigh 近, 隣近
 Night 夜, 夜晚
 Nine 九, 玖
 Nineteen 十九
 Ninety 九十
 Ninth 第九
 Nip 捻, 挾, 鉗, 捏
 Nippers 鉗, 鉗, 鉗
 No 不是, 唔係, 冇
 no help for it 無可
 奈何
 Noble 尊貴, 慷慨
 Nobody 冇人, 沒有人
 Nod 點頭, 噤
 Noise 聲音, 響, 嘈
 don't make a noise 勿嘈
 None 沒有, 冇
 none at all 乜嘢都冇
 there is none 冇咯
 Nonsense 胡說, 混帳
 Nook 角, 隅
 Noon 午時, 正午, 晏晝
 Noose 活索, 生結
 Nor 不, 又唔係

North 北
 the north pole 北極
 Nose 鼻, 鼻哥
 Nostril 鼻孔
 Not 不, 無, 非, 罔, 弗, 未
 Notable 非常, 有名的
 Notch 割口, 崩口
 Note 短信, 聲音 to 記錄
 Noted 非常, 奇異
 Nothing 無物, 有野
 good for nothing 有用
 nothing to do 有路數
 nothing else 除此別無
 Notice 告白, 覺悟, 見
 I did not notice him 我
 唔覺意佢, put up a
 notice 標起章字
 Notify 報知, 傳報, 達知
 Notion 意思, 意見, 想頭
 a slight notion 一點意思
 Notwithstanding 雖然, 每
 Nought 看輕, 不顧, 無物
 Noun 人物地方之實名
 Nourish 養育, 養, 教
 Novel 新, 奇, 小說
 November 英十一月
 Novice 初學, 生手
 Now 如今, 而喺, 喺吓
 do it now 即刻做
 now and then 耐不耐

Nude 裸, 露體
 Nuisance 臭物, 穢垢物
 Number 數目, 計數, 第號
 what number? 第幾號
 Numerous 多, 衆多, 繁
 Nun 尼姑, 女尼
 Nurse 亞媽, 乳媽 to 養
 Nursery 育嬰堂, 養樹園
 Nut 核仁, 硬壳之菓
 Nutmeg 荳蔻

O

O 呀, 歟, 哈哈
 Oak 橡樹, 樺樹
 Oar 槳, 楫
 Oath 誓願, 盟誓
 he swore a false oath 佢
 發假誓
 Oats 粗麥, meal 粗麥粉
 Obedient 聽話, 遵循
 Obey 順從, 依聽, 遵依
 Object 物, 心之所欲, 向
 Object, to 駁嘴, 不從
 Obligation 本分, 賬
 Oblige 照顧, 多蒙, 監逼
 much obliged to 有心,
 多謝, obliged to do 不
 得已而做
 Obscene 粗口, 淫邪
 Observe 睇, 觀, 覺, 守

Obstacle 妨碍, 阻碍之物
 Obstinate 古板, 固执己意
 an obstinate man 硬頸人
 Obstruct 攔截, 阻碍, 壅塞
 Obtain 得倒, 取, 獲
 obtained his wish 勝意
 Occasion 機會, 緣故, 時候
 no occasion 不用, 唔使
 Occasionally 耐不耐
 Occupation 事業, 工夫
 Occupied 不暇, 有事
 Occupy 居, 霸佔, 在
 Occur 遇有, 遇着
 it seldom occurs 罕觀
 Ocean 洋海, 大洋
 October 英十月
 Odd 零碎, 古怪, 奇怪單
 odd jobs 零碎工夫
 odds and ends 零碎
 Odious 可惡, 可恨的
 Odor 香氣, 氣息
 Of 之, 嘅, 由, 於, 在, 及, 以
 to speak of 論及
 of course 自然, 便是
 of late 近來
 Off 離遠, 離開, 去
 take it off 除脫, 擰開
 it won't come off 唔得
 用嘅 take off your coat
 脫你衫 to run off 奔走
 to pay off a debt 還清
 to cut off 剪斷, 切斷

Offence 過罪, 過失, 怒
 Offend 冲撞, 干犯, 犯罪
 he is offended at me 佢
 係犯住我
 Offer 許, 出, 送, 獻, 相
 贈, 俾
 what offer do you give?
 你出乜野價呢
 I offered to help him 我
 相贈帮佢
 Office 官職, 寫字樓
 Officer 官府, 官員
 Officious 多事, 好生事
 Often 多次, 屢次, 時常
 Oh! 挨呀, 噫嘻, 嗚呼
 Oil 油
 Ointment 膏, 膏油
 Old 老, 舊, 故, 古板
 Olive 欖
 Omen 兆頭
 Omission 過失之事
 Omit 遺失, 遺漏, 不要
 Omnipresent 無所不在
 On 在, 在上, 嘍
 put it on the table 擠在
 檯面上
 Once 一次, 一回, 昔者
 I have been once 我來
 過一張
 all at once 一齊

- One 一, 一個, 單
 one after another 逐一
 逐一 one's-self 他自己
- Onion 葱, 葱頭
- Only 獨, 只, 祇, 不過
 only one 單獨, 惟一
 only good for 只好
- Onward 向前去, 進
- Ooze 漏, 滲出, 洩漏
- Open 開, 啓, 展, 打開
 open the door 掩開門
 to cut open 割開
 to open a shop 開舖頭
- Openly 顯然, 當面
- Opera 戲曲
- Opinion 意見, 意思, 想頭
 I have a high opinion of
 him 我睇高佢
 I am of a different opinion
 我意見不同
- Opium 鴉片, 洋烟
- Opponent 對頭, 敵人
- Opportunity 機會, 時候
 a convenient opportunity
 便時, 好機會
- Oppose 擋住, 抗拒, 違
- Opposite 對面, 相反, 相射
 his house is opposite
 mine 佢間屋在我屋
 對面
- Oppress 強壓, 殘虐, 剝削
 oppressive laws 苛政
- Optician 賣玻璃鏡之人
- Option 揀選之權, 縱欲
- Or 或, 抑或, 抑
 is he here or not? 佢
 在呢處否
- Oral 口講的, 口傳的
- Orange 柑, 橙
- Orator 辯士, 論道之人
- Orb 球, 輪
- Orbit 日月所行之路
- Orchard 菓園
- Ordain 設立, 預定
- Order 次序 to 吩咐, 命
 an order for goods 貨
 式單
- Ordinary 平常, 平素的
- Ore 礦中含五金之石
- Organ 風琴, 百體之一
 to play the organ 揸風琴
- Origin 原本, 起初, 根本
- Original 原本的, 根本
- Ornament 裝飾, 文飾
- Orphan 孤哀子
- Ostrich 駝鳥
- Other 第二, 別, 他
 the other day 上日
 the others 其餘, 別人
- Otherwise 別樣, 別故

Ought 應當, 應該, 宜
ought not 不可, 不應
how ought it to be?
應當點樣

Ounce 一兩

Our 我地嘅, 我們的

Ourselves 我地自己

Out 外, 出

the fire is out 火熄了

I have been out 出街來

out of debt 還清債

out of order 歪, 亂

Outer 外頭, 外面

Outrage 背理之事, 違禮

Outright 即刻, 無延遲

Outside 外面, 外頭

Oval 鵝卵樣, 蛋形

Oven 焗爐, 麪包爐

Over 過, 過於, 有剩

cover it over 佢住佢

over ten 十有餘

to go over 過去

Overboard, to fall 跌下水

Overcome 勝, 贏, 克服

Overhead 在頭上, 上頭

Overhear 偷聽, 探聽

Overlook 管理, 漠視

Over-night 過夜, 宿

Over-rule 管理, 彈壓

Oversee 督理, 照管

Overseer 監督者

Overset 推倒

Overtake 趕上, 追到

Overturn 敗, 傾覆, 打倒

Owe 負欠, 拖欠

does he owe any debts?

佢欠債冇呢

how much do I owe you?

我欠你幾多

Owl 貓頭鷹

Own 自己嘅, 親, 招認

I will find my own food

自己食自己嘅

one's own hand 親手

Owner 原主, 主人, 主

Ox 牛, 剗牛

Oxygen 酸氣

Oyster 蠔, 蠔鼓

P

Pace 步, 一步

Pacific ocean 太平洋

Pacify 請息怒, 慰藉

Pack 一包, 包袱 to 包裝

a pack of cards 一副紙牌

to pack a box 裝箱

to pack up goods 裝貨

Package 一包, 一束

Pad 軟屐

Paddle 小槳 to 扒, 榜
 Padlock 盒鑰鎖, 吊鎖
 Page 策, 頁, 篇, 面, 一板
 Pagoda 塔
 Pail 水桶
 Pain 痛疼, 辛苦
 do you feel pain? 覺得
 痛唔呢 very painful 好痛
 Pains 勤苦, 心機
 Paint 油漆, 油色, 畫
 Painter 油漆師傅畫工
 Pair 耦, 一對 to 配合
 a pair of shoes 一對鞋
 Palace 宮殿, 大內
 Palate 上脣
 Pale 白色, 土色, 面青青
 Palm 手掌, 手心, 棕樹
 Palpitate 活動, 提跳
 Palsy 瘋癱, 瘋痛
 Paltry 微薄, 下賤
 Pan 鍋, 鑊
 Pan-cake 油煎餅
 Pane of glass 一塊玻璃
 Panel 凹池, 四方花板
 Pang 暴痛, 陣痛
 Pant 急喘, 氣喘
 Pantaloon 褲, 外長褲
 Panther 豹
 Pantry 食物房
 Pants 套褲

Papa 亞爹, 爸爸
 Paper 紙
 Parable 譬如, 比方
 Paradise 樂園, 天堂
 Parallel 平行線
 Paralysis 痿瘋, 瘋癱
 Parasol 遮, 小遮
 Parcel 包, 小包, 野, 分
 Parch 烘, 燥裂, 乾燥
 Pardon 赦, 赦免
 I beg your pardon 唔該
 Pare 剝削
 pare off the skin 批皮
 Parent 父母, 雙親
 Park 園, 園圍
 Parlor 客樓, 客廳
 Parrot 鸚哥, 鸚鵡
 Parsnip 葫蘿蔔
 Parliament 議國事大會
 Part 分, 股, 段 to 分開
 hard to part with 難捨
 the greater part 大半
 Partake 有分, 共分, 屬
 Partial 偏心, 偏愛, 一偏
 Particle 的咁多, 虛字
 Particular 特, 要緊, 子細
 Parting words 離別之語
 Partition 隔, 間壁, 間開
 a board partition 板帳
 Partly 有的, 半分

- Partner 夥記火伴, 伴人
 Partnership 合伴之事
 Partridge 鷓鴣
 Party 朋黨, 班, 儔類
 Pass 過去, 行過, 路票
 let it pass 麻麻的
 let me pass 畀我過
 please pass me the bread
 煩你遞麪包子我
 to pass by 過, 經過
 pass a law 設例
 Passage 路, 道, 門
 to take passage 搭船
 Passenger 搭客
 Passion 情慾, 怒, 烈氣
 Passover 踰越節
 Passport 路票, 照身票
 Past 過了, 過去, 既往
 it is past the time 過期
 Paste 漿糊 to 裱, 糳, 粘
 Paste-board 厚紙, 裱紙皮
 Pastor 牧, 牧者
 Pastry 麪食, 點心
 Pasture 青草, 牧苑
 Pat 拍, 扑, 撫, 摩
 Patch 補綴, 補釘
 Patent 批准專做, 執照
 Path 小, 路, 徑
 do not walk in the paths
 of sin 唔可行醜路 8*
- Pathless 無路的
 Patience 忍耐, 忍性, 含忍
 Patient 容忍, 有病的人
 Patriotic 忠義, 節烈
 Patronize 幫襯, 照顧
 Patter 滴滴達達
 Pattern 樣子, 法, 格式
 Pauper 窮苦者, 貧乏者
 Pause 歇吓, 少歇, 暫停
 Pave 砌, 砌石
 Pavement 砌路, 石街
 Pavilion 亭, 涼亭, 帳幕
 Paw 蹠爪, 掌
 Pawn 當, 當押, 當頭
 Pawn-shop 小押, 餉當
 Pawn-broker 當舖人
 Pay 交銀, 還, 支納, 工錢
 you must pay for it 你
 要賠番
 to pay taxes 納糧, 納稅
 Payment 還銀之事, 支
 Peace 平安, 和平, 太平
 to make peace 結和
 Peach 桃, 桃子
 Peacock 孔雀
 Peak 峰, 嶺
 Pear 沙梨
 Pearl 珍珠
 Peas 青荳, 荷蘭豆
 Peasant 鄉下佬, 村夫

Pebble 鵝卵石
 Peck 斗 to 啄
 Peculiar 私, 自己的
 Peddle 販, 做小生意
 Pedler 做担頭生意者
 Peel 剝, 剝皮, 皮
 Peep 偷睇, 窺探, 鷄仔叫
 Peevish 易使怒
 Peg 釘, 木釘
 Peking 北京, 京城
 Pelt 投, 擲石, 羊皮
 Pen 筆, 墨筆, 欄住
 Penalty 刑罰, 罰銀
 Pencil 鉛筆, 畫筆
 a slate pencil 石筆
 a lead pencil 鉛筆
 Pendulum 鐘鉈
 Penetrate 透入, 貫入
 Penitent 悔罪之人
 Penknife 小刀, 刀仔
 Penmanship 筆勢, 筆法
 Penny 銅鐸, 英之銅錢
 Pension 恩賞, 太平糧
 Penurious 吝惜
 People 人民, 百姓, 人
 Pepper 胡椒
 Peppermint 薄荷
 Per 每搭, 交
 per bearer 交來人
 per steamer 搭火船來

Perceive 覺得, 悟, 見, 知得
 not to perceive 唔見覺
 Perch 白駝, 鱸魚 to 膠栖
 Perdition 沉淪, 敗亡
 Perfect 成全, 完全, 十全
 perfectly sincere 極誠
 Perform 行, 做, 為
 Perfume 香, 香料
 Perhaps 或者, 未必
 Peril 危險, 冒險
 Period 時, 候, 節, 期, 句, 圈
 Perish 滅亡, 沉淪, 敗壞
 Perjury 發假誓, 謊誓
 Permanent 恒久, 永不改
 Permission 人情, 允准
 who gave you permission?
 乜誰畀主意你
 Permit 允准, 許, 由得
 Perpendicular 豎直, 企直
 Perpetual 恒, 永, 久
 Perplex 攪亂, 憂悶
 Persecute 窘迫, 難為人
 Persevere 恒心, 耐煩
 Persimmon 柿, 柿餅
 Persist 偏要做, 固執
 Person 人, 身, 位
 to go in person 親身去
 Personal 本身的
 personal property 浮財
 Perspire 出汗, 流汗

Persuade 勸勉婉勸
 Pertain 干涉, 關屬
 Perverse 乖戾, 詭詐
 Pestilence 瘟疫
 Pet 養熟的, 寵愛的
 Petition 稟帖, 稟求, 呈子
 Pettifogger 卑小狀師
 Petty 細小, 尾, 毫末, 皮糠
 Pew 禮拜堂之梗長凳
 Pewter 鉛錫參雜的
 Pheasant 山鷄, 野鷄
 Philosophy 性理之學
 Phlegm 痰, 痰癆
 Photograph 影的相
 Phrase 短句說話
 Physician 醫生
 Piano 洋琴
 Pick up 拾起 out 揀擇
 to pick fruit 摘菓
 Picket 樁, 籬笆
 Pickle 酸菓
 Pick-pocket 插, 手佬
 Picnic 遊燕, 一隊遊人
 Picture 畫, 幅畫
 Pie 派, 點心, 麪龜
 Piece 塊, 段, 疋, 枝
 Pier 馬頭
 Pierce 剖穿, 釧
 Piety 虔敬, 敬畏
 Pig 豬, 豬仔

Pigeon 白鴿
 Pile up 疊起, 淋起
 Piles 痔瘡 drive, 打椿
 Pilfer 小竊, 狗偷
 Pill 藥丸
 Pillar 柱, 柱墩
 Pillow 枕頭
 Pilot 引水人, 帶船行
 Pimple 瘰子, 疹子
 Pin 大頭針, 釘
 Pincers 鉗, 鑷
 Pinch 捏, 拈, 搥
 Pine 杉 to 矢志, 喪氣
 Pine-apple 波羅菓
 Pink 剪邊羅
 Pint 一升
 Pioneer 開路先鋒
 Pious 孝, 虔潔
 Pipe 筒, 管
 Pirate 海賊, 洋匪
 Pistol 對面笑, 短手鎗
 Pit 坑, 窖, 穴
 Pitch 拋, 丟, 投, 松香油
 to pitch a tent 搭布帳
 Pitcher 缶, 水壺
 Pitch-fork 長叉, 禾叉
 Piteous 可憐, 悲哀
 Pith 膜, 樹心, 蘆
 Pitiful 哀憐, 悲哀
 Pittance 細份, 小份

Pity 可憐, 憐憫, 哀情
 what a pity! 可惜
 Pivot 樞機, 鑄轉棒
 Place 地方 to 擠, 安置
 I know the place 知定
 in the place of 替代
 his trial takes place to-
 day 今日審佢
 Plague 瘟疫, 難為
 Plaid 棋盤布
 Plain 明白, 平地
 Plaintiff 原告, 首告
 Plait 編, 打, 編
 to plait the cue 打辮
 Plan 方法, 計謀 to 謀度
 a good plan 好計
 Plane 鉋, 鉋子
 Planet 行星
 Plank 厚板, 厚木板
 Plant 草木類 to 栽種
 Plaster 抹灰, 膏藥
 Plasterer 抹灰師傅
 Plate 碟, 隻碟 to 鍍
 Platform 露臺, 琴臺
 Platina 白金
 Plausible 好似真
 Play 嬉戲, 頑耍, 相反
 to play chess 敲棋
 to play for money 賭錢
 Playful 喜歡頑耍

Playmate 同戲弄者
 Plaything 玩物
 Plead 懇求, 推辭, 訴明
 Pleasant 爽快, 得意, 好
 pleasant weather 好天氣
 pleasant to hear 好聽
 a pleasant sight 好睇
 Please 悅, 樂, 請, 中意
 please teach me 請教我
 as you please 隨你便
 to be pleased 喜悅
 Pleasure 風流, 快樂, 女色
 Pledge 按當物 to 按當
 Plentiful 豐盛, 阜, 蕃
 Plenty 甚多, 豐, 阜
 Plight 質信, 當, 情形
 Plot 計謀, 計算, 譎算
 Plow 犁, 耒耜 to 耕犁
 Pluck 摘, 採摘, 好胆
 to pluck a flower 摘花
 Plug 塞子, 木橛
 Plum 梅, 李
 Plumb 直, 不斜, 吊墜
 Plumber 鉛鋏匠
 Plume 翎, 羽毛, 鳥毛
 Plump 肥壯, 盛, 忽然跌
 Plunder 打劫, 劫掠之物
 Plunge 沉溺, 投水
 Plural 等, 們, 不止一個
 Plus 加, 添

Ply 勤學, 專心練, 往來
 Pocket 衫袋, 袋
 Pocket-book 袖珍小書
 Pod 荳甲
 Poet 詩人, 詩翁
 Poetry 詩, 詩學
 Point 尖利 to 扯出, 指示
 to point out 指示
 Pointed 尖銳嘅, 尖頂
 Poison 毒物 to 毒害
 Poker 火棒, 火杖
 Pole 一條棍, 竿子
 the north pole 北極
 Police 綠衣, 差役
 Policy 燕疏紙, 理事之法
 Polish 磨光, 磨滑, 打磨
 Polite 有禮貌
 a polite man 知禮之人
 Politics 國政, 政事
 Poll-tax 年紙銀
 Pollute 玷污, 污他
 Polygamy 多娶婦之事
 Pomegranate 石榴
 Pomp 榮貴, 榮華
 Pond 池塘, 沼, 水塘
 Ponder 思想, 斟酌
 Pony 小馬
 Pool 池, 沼, 水氹
 Poor 貧窮, 不幸, 瘦薄
 a poor fate 唔好命
 poor food 惡食

Pop out 闖出, 爆
 Pope 天主教之頭目
 Poplar 鳳尾松
 Poppy 鴉片樹, 蔦粟花
 Popular 民所喜愛的
 Population 民數, 戶口冊
 Porch 巡廊, 簷, 拱篷
 Porcupine 箭豬
 Pore 竅, 毛管, 注目視
 Pork 豬肉
 Porridge 湯, 羹, 麥粉羹
 Port 埠頭, 港口, 海門
 Porter 看門公, 挑夫
 Portion 一份, 股子
 Portrait 真容, 畫像
 Position 地位, 境遇
 Positive 無加減, 的確
 Positively 必然, 定然
 Possess 有, 有之, 在手
 Possession 家產, 所有者
 not yet in possession
 未有
 Possible 可能, 做得來, 能
 Post 柱, 支柱, 職業
 to post a letter 拈封信
 去信館寄
 Postage 信資 stamp 士點
 Posterity 後裔, 後嗣
 Post-master 理信館之官
 Post-office 書信館

Postpone 推遲, 改期
 the case has been postponed 呢張案推遲
 Postscript 再說, 另筆
 Posy 一札花
 Pot 壺, 罐, 甌, 缸
 Potash 灰汁鹽
 Potato 薯仔, 荷蘭薯
 Pottery 瓦器, 整瓦器廠
 Poultice 藥膏
 Poultry 鷄類, 鷄鴨
 Pound 一磅 to 搥, 搗
 Pour 斟, 倒出
 to pour out tea 斟茶
 Pout 沙嘴, 吐唇
 Poverty 貧窮, 匱窮
 Powder 粉散, 末, 火藥
 Power 才能, 勢力, 權柄
 not in my power 我不能
 Powerful 大權柄的
 Practice 學習, 練習
 Praise 讚美, 稱讚
 Prance 跑來, 跑去, 跳
 Prattle 穉言, 空言
 Pray 祈禱, 祈, 求, 請
 Prayer 祈禱文
 Preach 宣道, 講書
 Precaution 預備, 先防範
 Precede 在先, 先行
 Precept 教訓, 誡命

Precious 寶貝, 珍貴
 Precipice 山巖, 巖巖
 Precisely 正, 啱啱
 Predict 預言, 預先說
 Preface 序, 書序
 Prefer 寧願, 寧愛
 I prefer to take this 我寧願取呢個
 Prefix 置于先, 放在前
 Pregnant 孕, 有胎
 Prejudice 未察而定意
 Premature 未熟, 太早
 Premises 屋宇, 行
 Premium 賞, 賞給上利
 Preparation 早預備之工
 Prepare 准便, 整頓, 預備
 to prepare for 收拾
 Prepay 先交銀
 Presbytery 諸長老之會
 Prescribe 開藥單, 指點
 Presence 面前, 足下, 眼前
 Present 如今, 在此, 禮物
 Present 送, 獻, 呈
 present it to him 送過佢
 Presentation 擺出, 送
 Presently 片時, 就係
 Preserve 守住, 保全
 Preserves 糖菓
 President 會頭人, 國頭人
 Press 櫃, 印書架 to 榨, 壓

- press it tight 夾緊
- Presume 擅, 敢, 當, 恃
- Pretend 詐, 詐假, 自稱
he pretends to be a good man 佯詐假意做好人
to pretend to be sick 詐病
- Pretty 美, 好睇, 靚
pretty well 幾好
- Prevail 勝, 勝過, 廣佈
- Prevent 擋阻, 免致, 唔畀
to prevent trouble 免患
- Previous 預, 先, 早, 上頭的
- Prey 搶劫之物
- Price 價, 價錢
the lowest price 至低價
- Prick 刺, 攙刺, a 條刺
- Pride 驕傲, 傲氣
- Priest 祭司, 神父, 和尚
- Primary 原本的, 頭等的
- Prime 最先, 至好, 打底
prime cost 原價, 本錢
- Primer 初學之書
- Prince 皇子, 太子, 君
- Principal 根本, 緊要, 頭
- Principle 道理, 心術, 義
- Print 印, 刻, 號
- Printer 印書者
- Prior 頭一, 先個
- Prison 獄, 監牢, in 坐監
- Prisoner 囚人, 坐監者
- Private 私, 私家, 秘密
a private affair 私事
- Privilege 格外之利益
- Privy 厠坑, 私家的
- Prize 賞物, 以爲寶貝
- Probable 有可望, 信得的
- Probably 或者, 大概, 諒必
probably not 未必然
- Problem 所問之話, 幾何
- Proboscis 象鼻, 象拂
- Proceed 前進, 向前去
to proceed from 出於
- Procession 出遊
- Proclaim 佈告, 宣傳
- Procrastinate 推遲, 延緩
- Procure 搵得, 得倒
- Prodigal 奢華, 浪費
- Produce 出產, 出生
- Productions 土產, 產物
- Profane 不恭敬, 褻瀆
- Profess 明認, 許願, 自稱
- Profession 事業, 藝業
- Professor 教師, 先生
- Profit 利益, 賺
no profit 冇得賺
- Profuse 奢侈, 豐盛
- Programme 欸牌, 欸式紙
- Progress 進益, 前進
- Prohibit 禁止, 遏阻
- Project 凸出, 設計, 發

Prolong 寬限, 寬遲
 Prominent 超卓, 特出
 Promise 應承, 許, 允准
 do not break your promise
 你莫食言
 Promote 舉, 拔, 陞, 封
 Prompt 快捷, 速 to 提醒
 Prone 有偏心的, 偏向
 Pronounce 調音, 講出
 Proof 憑據, 証驗
 Prop 柱頂, 頂住
 Proper 着, 合, 合宜, 合當
 Property 產業, 家財, 家當
 Properly 齊整, 依規矩
 Prophecy 先知之言
 Prophet 先知者, 預言者
 Propitiation 息怒, 贖罪的
 Proportion 配法, 比例
 Propose 陳說, 出主意
 Proprietor 原主, 事頭, 主
 Prose 文, 詞, 常語
 Prosecute 告狀, 追究
 Prosecutor 原告
 Prospect 光景, 佳景
 a beautiful prospect 佳景
 Prosper 興旺, 發達
 Prosperity 順利, 利達
 Prostitute 娼婦
 Prostrate 伏於地, 傾仆
 Protect 保, 保護, 照顧

Protest 當衆說明, 不服
 Protract 寬口期, 延緩
 Proud 驕傲, 大脾氣
 Prove 微驗, 証據
 Proverb 諺語, 俗話
 Provide 供給, 防備, 預備
 provide with food 供膳
 Providence 化生, 保養
 Province 省
 Provisions 食物, 糧草
 Provocation 觸怒之事
 Provoke 惹, 惹怒, 激, 怒
 Prowl 暗闚, 暗欲取
 Prudent 小心, 會打算的
 Prune 梅, 李子 to 除枝
 Pry 探窺, 覽探, 窺視
 Psalm 聖詩, 詩篇
 Public 百姓, 衆人, 公
 public affairs 公事
 public spirit 公心
 Publish 刊發, 著, 述,
 布揚
 Pudding 糕, 麵食, 布顛
 Puff 吹噓 up 臟住的氣
 Pull 拉, 搥, 扯, 拆
 pulled to pieces 拆細
 to pull off 摘, 脫
 to pull apart 擘開
 Pulley 律羅, 轆
 Pulp 濕菓肉, 軟物

Pulpit 講書檯
 Pulse 脈, 脈門, 莖
 to feel the pulse 看脈
 Pump 抽水器 to 抽水
 Pumpkin 番瓜, 冬瓜
 Punch 缺撞, 鑿孔
 Punctual 依期, 合正時
 Punctuation 點書之法
 Punish 罰, 責罰
 Punishment 刑罰
 Puny 軟小, 微小
 Pup 狗仔
 Pupil 學生, 眼瞳人
 Pur 貓茲茲聲
 Purchase 買, 買受
 Pure 潔淨, 清潔
 Purge 瀉, 泄瀉
 Purify 整幹淨, 鍊淨
 Purple 葡萄青, 紫粉
 Purpose 主意, 特意, 緣故
 he did it on purpose 佢
 估意做出來
 for what purpose? 爲
 何故
 Purse 荷包
 Pursue 追趕, 追
 Push 推, 擁
 to push down 推倒
 to push away 推開
 Puss 貓

Put 置, 放, down 擠落
 on 着 away 脫, 除 in
 放入 in order 擺好
 where did you put it?
 你擠在何處 put him
 in mind of it 提醒佢
 Putty 桐油灰
 Puzzle 難曉之事物

Q

Quack 僞醫, 鴨叫聲
 Quadrant 量天尺
 Quadruped 四脚獸, 走獸
 Quail 鸕鶿
 Qualification 合宜之勢
 Qualify 使之合宜, 管束
 Quality 等品, 色, 形勢
 the best quality 上等
 an inferior quality 下等
 Quantity 數量, 多少
 what quantity? 幾多
 Quarrel 爭, 鬥交, 角口
 Quarry 石礦, 取石山
 Quart 二升, 一括
 Quarter 四分之一, 一角
 a quarter of an hour
 一個括, 一刻
 Quartz 含金石, 白嫩石
 Queen 女皇, 皇后

Queer 古怪, 奇怪
 Quench 止, 滅, 救熄
 Question 問, 問話, 查問
 Quick 快, 速, 伶俐
 be quick 快的, 快些
 Quicksand 浮沙, 動沙
 Quicksilver 水銀
 Quiet 安靜, 平安, 靜
 Quill 毛管, 大鵝毛
 Quilt 被單, 棉被
 Quince 萬壽菓
 Quinine 金鷄納霜
 Quire 一刀紙, 衆唱詩者
 Quit 離去, 放手, 做到尾
 Quite 十分, 全, 甚, 極
 quite sufficient 够用
 quite right 正是
 Quiver 箭袋, 搖動

R

Rabbit 兔
 Rabble 下流之人, 愚民
 Race 類, 種, 賽快, 賽馬
 the human race 人類
 Race, to 快走, 跑馬, 賽馬
 Rack 架, 木頭格子
 a towel rack 手巾架
 Radiant 光芒, 發光的
 Racket 吵鬧
 Radish 紅蘿蔔

Radius 半徑線
 Raft 杉排, 桁排
 Rafter 桁, 梁, 枋
 Rag 爛布, 布碎
 Ragged 襤褸, 爛衣
 Rage 怒氣, 忿怒
 Rail 欄杆 to 詈罵
 Rail-road 火車鐵路
 Raiment 衣裳
 Rain 雨 to 落雨
 Rainbow 天虹, 虹霓
 Raise 起, 舉起
 to raise the rent 起租
 to raise cattle 畜養
 Raisins 葡萄子乾
 Rake 耙 to 以耙耘草
 Ram 羊公, 牡羊, to 春
 Ramble 遊行, 閒走
 Ramrod 椿鎗通條
 Range 排列, 分班
 Rank 等, 次序, 品級,
 茂, 臊
 Ransom 贖, 贖身, 救贖
 Rap 打吓, 打把掌
 Rape 強姦
 Rapid 急速, 疾速
 Rapture 熱愛, 切愛之氣
 Rare 少有, 稀罕, 半生熟
 Rarely 甚少, 甚罕
 Rascal 爛仔, 匪徒

Rash 冒昧, 草率, 遽急
 Raspberry 蛇抱笏, 覆盆
 Rat 老鼠
 Rate 價, 價錢, 相稱, 行法
 first rate 第一等
 Rather 寧可, 略略, 頗
 I would rather not do it
 我寧可唔做
 I had rather die than go
 我寧可死不去
 Ratify 定寔, 定例, 議定
 Rational 有理的, 能明理
 Ration 糧, 兵糧
 Rattan 沙藤
 Rattle 擊鈴, 錘
 Rattle-snake 响尾蛇
 Ravage 劫掠, 搶去
 Rave 噴怒, 發癲
 Raven 烏鴉
 Ravine 山壑, 山溪
 Raw 生, 不熟, 粗魯
 a raw hand 生手
 Ray 射光, 發的光
 Razor 剃刀
 Reach 到, 到得, 伸
 out of reach 力之不及
 to reach out 伸, 舒
 Read 讀, 讀書
 Reader 學讀之書, 讀者
 Readily 情願, 易, 快

Ready 備, 齊備, 便
 not yet ready 未有便
 ready money 現銀
 Real 真寔, 的確, 確據
 real estate 實業
 Really 果然, 確寔, 真係
 Ream of paper 一細紙
 Reap 割禾, 收割
 Reaper 割禾之人
 Rear 豎起來, 養, 尾
 Reason 緣故, 情理, 道理
 Reasonable 合道理, 公道
 Rebel 作亂, 悖逆, 亂臣
 Rebuild 再起, 再建造
 Rebuke 斥, 謫, 責罵
 Recall 追回, 叫佢回來
 unable to recall it 想唔出
 recall to mind 追憶
 Recede 退縮, 迴避, 退回
 Receipt 收單
 you must give me a re-
 ceipt 你要交回收單我
 Receive 收, 受, 接得, 迎接
 did you receive any let-
 ters? 你接到有信冇呢
 to receive an order 奉命
 Recently 近來, 新
 Reception 領受之事, 收
 Recess 地窖, 幽處, 息吓
 Recipe 法子, 葯方

- Recite 念出, 讀, 吟咏
 Reckon 算數, 計數, 會算
 Reclaim 擺翻, 救翻改過
 Reckless 放恣, 不小心
 Recline 挨住, 憑身, 憑依
 Recognise 認識, 認得
 I do not recognize him
 我唔認得佢
 Recollect 記起, 回想
 Recommend 舉荐, 勸
 Recompense 報答, 償
 Reconcile 講和, 復和好
 Record 記錄, 記載, 登記
 Recover 得還, 好番
 Recruit 添補, 養翻吓
 Rectify 匡正, 改正
 Recur 回, 追憶
 Red 紅, 赤, 丹, 朱
 Redeem 贖番, 贖罪
 Redeemer 贖罪主
 Redress 伸冤, 補還
 Reduce 減, 整細的, 致使
 reduce expenses 省費用
 Reed 蘆葦, 茅草
 Reel 攪紗, 紡車, 身不定
 Refer to 說及, 轉詳, 交給
 Refine 鎔煉, 濾清
 Reflect 回想, 再想, 反照
 Reform 化, 改, 改邪歸正
 Refrain 禁戒, 忍口手
 Refresh 益補, 乘涼, 快心
 Refreshment 飲食滋補
 Refuge 躲避所, 藏身處
 Refund 償還, 賠還
 Refusal 推諉, 推却
 Refuse 推辭, 不允, 唔肯
 Regain 得番, 復得
 Regard 顧住, 敬重, 睇顧
 in regard to 論及
 give him my kind regards
 替我問候佢
 Regenerate 復生, 改新
 Regiment 營, 一旗兵
 Region 地方, 地土, 界域
 Register 上冊, 註冊, 譜籍
 Regret 憐惜, 憂悶, 反悔
 Regular 有次序, 端方
 Regulate 整齊, 調理, 治
 Reign 爲王, 做王, 宰治
 Rein 轡頭
 Reindeer 北鹿
 Reject 丟棄, 棄去, 見棄
 Rejoice 歡喜, 喜樂
 Rejoin 再合, 再連, 回音
 Relapse 復陷, 復病
 Relate 說出, 說知, 講, 囑
 Relations 人倫, 親戚, 親屬
 Relax 放鬆, 舒懷, 寬舒
 Relent 息怒, 悔, 可憐
 Release 釋放, 放去, 解痛

Relieve 救濟, 減輕
 Religion 教, 教門
 Relinquish 捨棄, 放下
 Relish 味道, 胃口, 知味
 Reluctant 嫌惡, 不愛
 Rely on 倚靠, 倚賴 恃
 nothing to rely on 無
 所倚靠
 Remain 留住, 剩, 接續
 Remainder 尙剩的, 餘剩
 Remark 告白, 說明, 話
 Remarkable 奇異, 非常
 Remedy 醫法, 救法, 助
 no remedy 無法
 Remember 記得, 記住
 you must remember it
 你要記住
 Remind 提醒, 使人記得
 Remit 寄銀來, 赦, 從寬
 Remnant 緒餘, 尙剩的
 Remorse 痛悔, 心焦
 Remote 遠, 甚遠
 Remove 移開, 搬, 除去, 革
 to remove a house 搬屋
 Remunerate 報, 酬報, 賞
 Rend 裂, 破, 扯裂, 撕開
 Render 令, 使, 還
 Renew 做新, 復更新
 Renovate 作新, 革舊改新
 Renown 名聲, 名揚

Rent 租銀, 爛曉 to 租賃
 to collect rent 收租
 Repair 修整補, 去到
 Repay 還翻, 賠還, 賠償
 to repay money 還銀
 Repeal 除例, 廢, 刪
 Repeat 再說, 背書, 再做
 Repel 捍禦, 抗拒
 Repent 悔改, 悔恨
 Repentance 悔改, 痛悔
 Repine 怨, 悵怨
 Replace 賠補, 賠償, 復位
 Replant 再種
 Reply 對答, 回音
 he made no reply at all
 佢總唔回答
 Report 風聲 to 回復
 a bad report 唔好聲氣
 Repose 平安, 眠吓, 依靠
 Represent 形容代替, 說
 Representative 攝理者
 Repress 降伏, 遏止, 禁制
 Reproach 切責, 斥罵
 Reprove 責成, 執責
 Reptile 爬虫, 爬行之物
 Republic 合衆政治之國
 Repulse 趕逐, 抵擋
 Reputation 名聲, 體面
 Request 乞求, 求請
 grant a request 准所求

Require 須要, 討
 Requite 報答, 酬答
 Rescue 拯救, 救脫
 Resemble 像似, 相肖, 似, 如
 Resent 怨, 見怪
 Resentment 怨氣, 冤仇
 Reserve 留下, 放下
 Reservoir 陂池, 水塘
 Reside 居住, 寓所
 Residence 住家, 住所
 Resign 告退, 辭職
 Resist 抵擋, 擋住, 抗拒
 Resolute 堅心, 勇敢
 Resolve 決意, 立定主意
 Resort 歸聚, 常到之處
 a place of great resort
 鬧熱之處
 Resource 幫助, 法, 方法
 no resource 無可奈何
 Respect 敬, 敬重, 顧
 respect this 欽此, 肅此
 Respectable 有體面
 he is a respectable man
 佢係有體面之人
 Respond 應諾, 應答
 Responsible 認保, 担保
 Rest 安息, 歇, 吓 the 餘剩
 rest a day 抖一日
 it rests with me 在我
 the rest 其餘

Restaurant 搭食館
 Restless 不安, 不睡得
 Restore 復, 挽回, 交還
 to restore to health 復元
 Restrain 拘束, 管束
 Restrict 拘治, 戒限, 限定
 Result 關係, 效驗, 終歸
 Resume 再作, 從新
 Resurrection 復生, 再造
 Retail 零碎賣, 小販
 retail trade 小買賣
 Retain 收留, 留番
 Retard 攔阻, 阻慢, 遲延
 Retire 退, 躲避
 Retract 反口, 食言, 反悔
 Retreat 退, 奔, 退回
 Return 返去, 返來, 回, 寄
 return an answer 寄,
 回音, to return to 歸
 to return a visit 回拜
 Reveal 啓示, 洩露
 Revelation 默示, 漏洩
 Revéngé 報仇, 報怨
 Revenue 稅餉, 庫銀
 Reverend 傳教者稱呼
 Reverence 恭敬, 敬畏
 Reverse 倒轉, 相反
 Revert 返本, 歸源
 Review 再看, 再驗
 Revile 辱罵, 誣賴

Revive 再生, 復興, 復
 Revolution 周回, 旋轉
 Revolve 旋轉, 轉運, 循環
 Revolver 朱母炮
 Reward 賞物, 賞賜, 報答
 to give a reward 出花紅
 Rheumatism 瘋疾, 瘋濕
 Rhubarb 大黃
 Rib 脇骨, 排骨
 Ribbon 絲帶
 Rice 米, 禾, 飯
 eating rice 食緊飯
 Rich 富厚, 肥澤
 a rich man 財主佬
 Rid 脫離, 脫開, 交脫手
 Riddle 暗語, 燈題
 Ride 騎, 乘, 坐
 to ride on a horse 騎馬
 to ride in a carriage 坐車
 Ridicule 嘲笑, 譏刺
 Rifle 鳥鎗, 打劫
 Rigging of a ship 船索
 Right 着, 正, 右, 合道理的
 is it right? 着唔着
 all right 着, 好哩
 on the right 在右邊
 Righteous 有義氣的
 Rigid 嚴, 固執
 Rill 小溪, 小澗
 Rim 邊, 口

Ring 環, 戒指, 打鐘
 Rinse 滌, 水撞淨
 Riot 鬧事, 亂行
 Rip 條裂, 破裂
 Ripe 成熟, 熟
 Ripple 波, 水紋
 Rise 起, 起身
 Risk 意外不測事, 危險
 at his risk 意外事歸佢
 Rival 對頭, 對手
 River 河, 江, 川
 Rivet 轉釘尾, 鉸釘
 Rivulet 小河, 小溪
 Road 路, 道路
 Roam 遊行, 閒蕩
 Roar 大喊, 呼, 吼
 Roast 燒, 煎, 炕, 炙
 Rob 打劫, 搶奪, 剝
 Robber 強盜, 賊
 Robe 長衫, 長袍, 禮服
 Robin 桂林相思雀
 Robust 壯健, 剛健
 Rock 大石, 磐石
 Rocking-chair 搖椅
 Rod 棍, 拐杖, 竿, 棒
 Roe 鹿母, 鹿, 魚子
 Rogue 棍徒, 爛仔
 Roll 一捲 to 捲埋, 轉
 to roll up 捲起
 Roman Catholic 天主教

Roof 瓦面, 屋頂
 Rook 老鴉, 白嘴 雅
 Room 房廳, 地方
 there is room 有地方
 Roost 鷄棲, 膠
 Root 根, 根, 藎, 根本
 Rope 纜繩
 Rose 玫瑰花
 Rosin 松香
 Rosy 桃花色
 Rot 枯, 朽, 腐
 Rotten 腐爛, 枯朽
 Rough 粗魯, 噉, 澁
 Round 圓, 團圓
 Rouse 感覺, 竦動, 驚醒
 Route 路, 道
 Rove 遊蕩, 閒遊
 Row 一行, 班 to 掉船, 扒
 Row 鬧事
 Royal 屬國王的
 Rub 搓, 擦, 磨, 抹
 to rub out 抹去
 Rubbish 攛搗 take away
 the rubbish 摠攛搗
 Ruby 紅寶石
 Rudder 舵, 舳
 Rude 無禮, 粗鄙
 Rudiments 初學的事
 Rue 臭草, 觸起愁懷, 惜
 Ruffian 強徒, 匪徒

Rug 爐口毯
 Ruin 破壞, 毀爛, 崩敗
 Rule 規矩, 法度 to 管理
 Ruler 民牧, 主, 戒尺
 Rum 咻酒, 火酒
 Rumor 流言, 消息, 風聲
 Run 馳, 走, 跑, 奔
 to run off 走去, 跑脫
 to run out 滲漏, 漏下
 to run after 趕, 跟隨
 to run over 溢出來
 Rural 鄉里的
 Rush 蘆葦, 闖撞, 衝撞
 Russia 俄羅斯國
 Rust 鏽, 生鏽
 Rustic 鄉下佬, 鄙野
 Rustle 沙沙聲
 Rye 小麥, 粗麵麥

S

Sabbath 安息日, 禮拜日
 Sachel 書袋, 裝物小袋
 Sack 囊袋, 布包 to 劫空
 Sacking 布包
 Sacrament 聖禮, 誓願
 Sacred 聖
 Sacrifice 祭物 to 獻祭
 Sacrifice 捨, 拚, 拚窮
 Sad 憂悶, 愁悶

Saddle 馬鞍
 Sadness 憂心, 悶氣
 Safe 紗風燈, 安穩, 妥當
 a safe place 無危之處
 Safely 穩當的, 鞏固
 Sagacious 聰明, 伶俐
 Sag 壓墮, 凹墜
 Sage 聖人
 Sago 西米, 沙谷米
 Said 話曉, 該
 I said so 我嘅話
 he said nothing 佢唔出聲
 Sail 哩帆 to 行船
 to take in sail 減哩
 Sailor 水手
 Saint 聖徒, 聖人
 Sake 爲, 因爲, 緣故
 for the sake of 因爲, 爲
 Salary 脩金, 俸祿
 Sale 消流 for 出賣
 is this for sale? 呢的出
 賣唔呢, it is not for
 sale 不是出賣
 Salesman 賣貨手
 Saliva 口水, 涎, 沫
 Sallow 黃, 黃色
 Salmon 鱈魚, 鰻魚
 Saloon 酒水館
 Salt 鹽, 鹹
 Salt-cellar 鹽盅

Salt-water 海水, 鹹水
 Saltpetre 硝, 朴硝
 Salts 玄明粉, 芒硝
 Salute 請安之事, 號炮
 Salvation 得救, 救法
 Same 一也, 同, 一樣
 all the same 皆同
 not the same 不同
 Sample 樣子, 辦
 like the sample 合辦
 Sanction 立法, 定規, 准
 Sanctuary 禮拜堂, 聖所
 Sand 沙, 沙子
 Sandals 草鞋, 蔴鞋
 Sandal-wood 檀香
 Sap 汁水, 各草木之汁
 Sardine 黃澤魚, 沙井魚
 Sash 帶, 腰帶, 窓門架
 Satan 魔鬼, 撒旦
 Satchel 袋仔, 搭囊, 笈
 Satin 緞, 絲緞
 Satisfaction 心足, 足意
 Satisfied 厭足, 心足
 Satisfy 合意, 如意
 Saturday 禮拜六
 Sauce 醬, 醬料, 落汁
 Saucer 茶碟, 茶船
 Saucy 輕慢, 裝腔, 藐視
 a saucy fellow 沙塵人
 Sausage 豬腸, 腊腸

Savage 野人, 殘忍
 Save 救, 拯救, 贖, 剩下
 to save money 剩下的錢
 Jesus came into the world
 to save men 耶穌降世
 救人
 Saviour 救世主, 救者
 Saw 見過 a 鋸仔, 鋸
 Say 謂, 講, 稱, 話, 曰, 云
 what does he say? 佢話
 乜野 an old saying 古語
 nothing to say 冇得講
 Scab 瘡痂, 瘡癩
 Scabbard 劍盒, 刀盒
 Scaffold 搭架, 起屋之架
 Scald 滾水傷, 燒
 Scale 天平, 魚鱗, 等級
 Scalp 頭皮, 頭壳
 Scandal 說人是非, 讒言
 Scant 差些, 僅足
 Scar 傷痕, 傷迹
 Scarce 難得, 罕有
 Scarcely 僅, 剛剛的
 Scare 驚嚇
 Scarf 搭膊巾
 Scarlet 花紅色
 Scatter 撒開, 分散
 Scene 景象, 光景, 戲檯
 a sad scene 不忍見之事
 Scent 香味, 香氣, 鼻聞

Sceptic 有疑心
 Sceptre 圭, 王者之權
 Scheme 計謀, 計策
 Scholar 學生, 讀書人
 a great scholar 博學者
 School 書館, 學堂
 public school 王家書館
 School-house 讀書之館
 School-teacher 教學先生
 Schooner 一枝半桅船
 Science 藝智, 學問
 Scissors 鉸剪仔
 Scoff 譏笑, 侮弄
 Scold 詈罵, 斥罵
 I won't be scolded so
 我唔肯受咁樣罵
 Scoop 挑, 挖, 掘, 大湯壳
 Score 二十, 緣故, 債
 Scorch 焦, 燥
 Scorn 藐視, 輕忽, 侮慢
 Scoundrel 光棍, 爛仔
 Scour 嗜, 擦乾淨
 Scout 探敵之人, 打探
 Scramble 攀上搶物, 搶去
 Scrap 碎物, 小塊, 碎塊
 Scrape 拾, 刮, 刮削
 Scratch 抓搔, 擦, 刮
 Scream 響, 叫喊
 Scream 高聲叫, 呼號
 Screen 屏門, 帷幕
 a door screen 門簾

Screw 螺絲釘, 擰寔
 Scribble 亂寫, 塗花
 Scribe 書史, 寫字的
 Scriptures 聖書, 聖經
 Scrofula 瘰癧
 Scroll 卷, 手卷
 Scrub 擦, 刷
 Scrupulous 心懷疑, 謹慎
 Scull 腦蓋, 櫓
 Scum 浮沫, 泡
 Scythe 草鎌, 長鎌
 Sea 海, 洋海
 Seaman 水手
 Sea-port 港口, 近海之埠
 Sea-shore 海邊, 岸
 Seal 海獺, 海狗 to 封, 印
 to seal a letter 封信
 official seal 官印
 Seam 衫骨, 衣骨 to 縫
 Search 搜尋, 訪查
 to search a house 搜屋
 to search the person 搜身
 Season 季, 時, 歲 to 調味
 in season 及時, 合時
 four seasons 四季
 Seasoned 調味
 Seat 座位, 位
 please take a seat 請
 坐呀
 Second 第二, 渺

Secret 秘密, 暗, 隱事
 a secret plot 隱謀
 Secretary 幕賓, 經歷
 Secretly 私下, 嚴密
 Sect 教, 教門
 Section 段, 截, 切斷
 Secure 穩陣, 主固, 担保
 Security 担保, 接當物
 to be security for 包管
 Sedan-chair 轎
 Sediment 渣滓, 泥渣
 Seduce 煽惑, 挑引
 See 睇見, 看守, 打理
 I will see to it myself
 我自己打理
 to see a person 拜見
 Seed 種子, 仁子, 核, 米
 Seed-time 布種之時
 Seek 尋, 求, 搵, 找尋, 覽
 Seem 好似, 相肖, 似覺
 it seems a long time 似
 覺許久, that seems the
 largest 這個似得至大
 Seen 見過 I have not
 seen it 我未曾見過
 Seize 捉住, 搶劫, 拿獲
 Seldom 少可, 冇幾何
 it seldom occurs 罕有
 Select 擇, 揀選
 Self 自己, 親, 自, 躬

Self-denial 克己
 Self-conceit 自滿, 自大
 Self-respect 自重, 重己
 Selfish 私心, 利己, 爲己
 Sell 賣, 售, 沽
 Seminary 學校, 各等館
 Senate 議國政之會
 Send 寄, 遣, 送, 打發, 使
 send for him 使人叫
 佢來, send a letter 寄信
 send him away 打發佢去
 send by him 托佢帶
 Senior 孟, 長, 年長者
 Sense 智識, 情理, 官
 five senses 五官
 Sensible 有見識, 省人事
 Sensual 好色, 迷於慾
 Sent 寄曉, 打發曉
 Sentence 句話 to 定罰
 sentenced to death 斷死刑
 to pass sentence 判斷
 Sentinel 守夜兵, 看更
 Separate 離別, 分開, 隔
 September 英九月
 Sepulchre 墳墓, 棺材庄
 Serene 安靜, 清, 明光
 Series 次第, 列陳, 班
 Serious 莊敬, 嚴肅, 關係
 a very serious matter 好
 關係, seriously ill 病重

Sermon 講真理之語
 Serpent 蛇
 Servant 使喚人, 奴僕
 Serve 服事, 事, 用, 待
 Service 用職業, 差事
 Set 放下, 安置, 擠, 全副
 to set up 設立, 建, 興
 to set free 釋放
 to set down 放下, 置
 set the table 擺臺
 the sun has set 日落了
 the set day 日期
 Set, a 一套, 一副
 Settle 定, 整妥, 完結.
 all settled 妥當
 the case is settled 官訟
 和合了
 Seven 七
 Seventeen 十七
 Seventh 第七
 Seventy 七十
 Sever 截斷, 離開, 分開
 Several 幾個, 數個
 Severe 嚴令, 利害, 重
 a severe injury 深害
 Sew 縫, 挑, 聯
 Sewer 暗渠, 臭水之坑
 Sex 男女分別之處
 Shabby 鄙陋, 冇體面
 Shade 樹陰之下, 罩, 蔭

Shadow 影 the sun's 日影
 Shady 遮蔭
 Shaft 竿, 柄, 輓, 軋, 穴口
 Shaggy 鬆毛的
 Shake 振, 搖, 振動
 shake hands 揸手, 握手
 Shall 將來, 就, 必
 Shallow 淺
 Sham 騙, 扭計, 詐偽
 Shame 羞恥, 慙愧, 羞辱
 Shameful 可羞辱的
 Shape 模樣, 形像, 式, 樣
 Share 份, 股份 divided into
 three shares 分三份
 Shark 潛鯊
 Sharp 利, 快利, 尖利
 a sharp man 尖利之人
 Sharpen 磨利, 鏟利
 Shave 剃頭, 刨, 切薄,
 Shaving 刨口柴, 剃頭事
 Shawl 搭膊巾
 She 他, 伊, 其 指女說
 Sheaf 禾把, 一束禾
 Shear 剪, 剪毛
 Shears 大鉸剪
 Sheath 劍盒, 刀盒
 Shed 棚廠 to 流出
 to shed tears 泣涕, 下淚
 Sheep 羊, 綿羊
 Sheet 被單, 一張
 a sheet of paper 一張紙

Shelf 架, 藏物架
 Shell 螺壳, 壳仔, 壳
 Shelter 遮蔭, 庇護, 掩蔽
 Shepherd 看羊人, 牧者
 Shield 盾, 手牌, 藤牌
 Shift 移, 遷移, 轉移
 Shin 脚脛, 內脛
 Shine 照, 發光, 晒
 Shingles 做瓦面薄板
 Ship 船, 三枝桅船
 on board ship 在船上
 a ship of war 戰船
 to ship cargo 落貨
 Shipper 付貨人
 Shipwreck 破船, 沉船
 Shirk 躲避
 Shirt 汗衫, 男汗衫
 Shiver 打冷陣, 破碎
 Shoals 沙坦
 Shocked 惱刹, 嚇刹
 Shoe 鞋, 履
 Shoemaker 鞋匠
 Shoot 放鎗, 射, 出筭
 Shop 舖頭, 店, 厝
 to open a shop 開舖頭
 Shopkeeper 舖家, 舖戶
 Shore 岸, 涯, 海邊
 Short 短少, 不够
 a short time 一時間
 Shorten 截短, 整短

Shortly 少頃, 快的, 早
 Shot 彈子, 砲碼, 放嘍鎗
 Should 應當, 該, 宜
 there should be ten 應當
 十個咁多
 Shoulder 肩膊, 膊頭
 Shout 大聲喊, 喝, 叫喊
 Shove 推, 擁, 推開
 Shovel 一把鏟
 Show 指示, 俾睇 a 會景
 let me show you 等我
 教你, show me a book
 俾部書我睇
 to show the way 指路
 Shower 一陣雨
 a slight shower 微雨
 Shrewd 麻俐, 巧計
 Shriek 哭叫, 高聲苦叫
 Shrill 清响, 嬌聲
 Shrimp 小吓, 蚱仔
 Shrink 縮埋, 縮避
 Shrivell 縮埋, 起縐
 Shroud 壽衣, 殯殮
 Shrub 小樹, 矮樹
 Shudder 戰慄, 打顫
 Shun 躲避, 閃避, 避忌
 Shut 閉, 掩埋, 合埋, 門
 shut the door 掩埋門
 Shutters 窗板, 百葉窗
 Shy 怕人, 羞避, 退避

Siam 暹羅國
 Sick 病, 病痛
 dangerously sick 病好重
 I am sick 我有病
 Sickness 病, 疾病
 Sickle 禾鏟
 Side 邊, 側邊, 旁側
 this side up, with care
 此便要向上, 祈勿
 放側
 Sideways 橫便, 傾
 Siege 圍住, 困城
 Sieve 篩, 箕
 Sift 篩漏
 Sigh 嘆息, 嘆聲
 Sight 眼見, 可觀之事
 out of sight 睇唔見
 three days after sight
 見後三日 I know him
 by sight 我識佢面
 Sign 兆頭, 字號 to 簽名
 a sign board 招牌
 sign your name 簽你名
 Signal 號 flag 號旗
 Signature 簽名, 給圖章
 Significant 包含多意
 Signify 有意思, 報知
 Silence 寂淨, 無聲, 靜靜
 Silent 緘口, 肅靜
 Silk 絲, 絲髮, 綢

Silk-worm 蠶虫
 Silly 癡呆, 愚蠢
 Silver 銀, 白金
 Similar 似, 肖似, 一樣
 Simple 容易, 淺白, 愚蠢
 Sin 罪, 罪惡 to 犯罪
 Jesus can forgive sin
 耶穌能赦罪惡
 Since 既然, 當日, 以來
 since I came 我到之後
 long since 好久, 久了
 since it is so 既然如此
 since then 自彼時以來
 Sincere 誠寔, 真心, 忠厚
 Sinful 有罪
 Sinew 筋, 筋節
 Sing 唱, 謳, 咏
 Single 隻, 獨, every single
 one is gone 一個都
 去噍
 Singly 逐一, 一一, 單, 獨
 Singular 奇特, 非常, 單
 Sink 沉溺, 沉水
 Sinless 無罪
 Sinner 罪人
 Sip 啜, 嗑, 吮
 Sir 尊駕, 駕上, 先生
 Sister 姊妹
 Sister-in-law 妯娌, 姑, 姨

Sit 坐, 居
 to sit with 陪坐
 Situation 任, 地位, 身分
 he has a permanent situa-
 tion 恒有恒久身分
 Six 六, 陸
 Sixteen 十六
 Sixth 第六
 Sixty 六十
 Size 廣大之貌, 大, 度
 of what size? 幾大
 Skate 冰鞋, 雲鞋
 Skein 線之結, 札, 子
 Skeleton 全副淨骨
 Sketch 畫稿, 草稿, 繪
 Skiff 小艇
 Skill 才能, 巧手, 才藝
 Skillful 好手勢, 精巧, 熟
 Skim 撇, 平飛
 Skin 皮, 革皮
 Skip 跳, 跳躍, 越, 躡等
 Skirt 邊, 脚, 衣邊
 Skulk, or lurk 埋伏
 Skull 頭壳, 腦袋
 Sky 天, 蒼天, 空中
 the blue sky 天青色
 Sky-light 天窻
 Slab 一塊, 一塊石
 Slack 鬆, 鬆軟, 懶漏
 Slam 撞, 撞

Slander 譏謗, 讒言
 Slanting 斜, 歪, 偏
 Slap 擗, 拍
 Slaughter 殘, 屠宰, 剝
 Slate 石板, 粉牌石
 Slave 奴僕, 奴婢
 Slavery 做奴僕之事
 Slay 打死, 誅, 剝
 Sled 小雪車
 Sleek 滑面, 澤, 肥, 濯濯, 然
 Sleep 馴, 睡
 I cannot sleep 馴唔着
 Sleepy 眼馴, 眼倦
 Sleet 霰雪
 Sleeve 袖, 衫袖
 Slender 瘦弱, 細小, 纖柔
 Slice 塊, 片, 切
 Slide 滑卸, 靜靜過, 踢
 Slight 輕忽, 薄, 微, 畧, 小
 Slim 瘦, 纖柔
 Sling 打飛鉞
 Slink away 潛逃, 逃走
 Slip 踢, 跌, 片, 駁, 插生枝
 a slip of paper 一片紙
 to slip down 跌倒
 let it slip and broke it
 失手打爛
 Slipper 拖鞋, 撻鞋
 Slippery 滑, 滑澀
 Slit 裂開, 一條裂

Sloop 一枝桅之船
 Slope 斜
 Slothful 懶惰, 怠
 Slovenly 不顧乾淨否的
 Slow 遲慢, 徐緩
 Slowly 慢慢, 緩的
 Sluggard 懶惰者
 Sluice 水閘, 竇門
 Slumber 微睡
 Sly 狡猾, 詭譎
 Small 細, 微, 末, 小
 a small affair 小事
 a small present 微儀
 Small-pox 出痘, 天花痘
 Smart 伶俐, 捷, 精巧, 痛
 Smash 打碎, 搗爛
 Smell 鼻聞, 香味
 Smelts 沙鑽魚
 Smile 微笑, 哂, 含笑
 Smite 打, 扑
 Smoke 火烟 to 食烟
 to smoke opium 吸洋烟
 Smooth 滑, 平平, 光滑
 Smother 淹死, 局死
 Smuggle 走私, 帶貨走稅
 smuggled goods 私貨
 Snail 蝸牛, 田螺虫
 Snake 蛇
 Snap 拘斷, 折斷, 奮怒的
 Snare 圈套, 網, 籠絡

Snatch 奪取, 搶奪
 Sneaking 靜靜走, 潛逃
 Sneer 冷笑, 欺笑
 Sneeze 打噴, 打吃嚏
 Snore 鼻雷, 鼻鼾
 Snort 鼻鼓, 打呼
 Snot 鼻涕, 液
 Snout 豬嘴, 喙
 Snow 雪, 落雪
 Snuff 鼻烟
 to take snuff 食鼻烟
 Snug 安穩, 密
 So 咁, 嘅, 如此, 這樣
 is it so? 係嘅唔係
 it is not so 唔係嘅
 so so 可以, 中中
 Soak 浸, 漚, 濕透
 to soak through 浸透
 Soap 番靚
 Soar 高飛, 翱翔
 Sob 歎歎, 出淚而嘆
 Sober 不醉, 醒定
 Social 好相與
 Society 會, 結社
 Sock 袜頭, 短袜
 Sod 草皮
 Soda 青鹽, 梳打
 soda water 荷蘭水
 Sofa 睡椅
 Soft 軟, 柔軟, 溫柔

Soften 整軟, 漚柔
 Soil 土, 坭土, 整污
 do not soil the book 莫
 整污個部書
 Sojourn 寓, 暫寓
 Solar 屬太陽的
 Sold 賣了
 Soldier 兵丁, 兵卒, 壯士
 Sole 鞋底, 腳底, 獨,
 單, 一
 Solemn 威嚴, 嚴肅
 Solicit 請求, 求取
 Solid 寔, 硬, 堅, 寔心
 Solitary 獨, 寂寞
 Solitude 寂寞, 寂寞之地
 Solstice 日至
 Solve 解, 解明, 除
 Some 有的, 幾
 some years ago 前幾年
 there is some 有的
 some one else 他人
 Somebody 有人, 某人, 或
 Somehow 點樣都好
 Something 有物, 的野
 Sometimes 有時
 Somewhat 有幾分, 畧畧
 Somewhere 有處, 他處
 Son 男仔, 子, 兒
 Son-in-law 女婿
 Song 歌, 曲

Soon 早, 有耐, 挨邊, 未幾
he will be back soon 佢
不久就返

Sooner 早的, 更早的

Soot 火頭煤, 火烟灰

Soothe 安慰, 撫字

Sop 濕麪飽子湯

Sorcerer 巫, 男巫

Sordid 鄙陋, 敝陋

Sore 損, 痛, 瘡, 腫

to have a sore 生瘡

Sorrow 憂悶, 悲哀

Sorry 憂愁, 煩悶

I am sorry 我都屌屌

Sort 種, 樣, 辨, 分類

what sort of a man is he?

佢個人品點樣呢

another sort 別樣

Sot 酒引, 洋烟引

Sought 尋了, 求了

Soul 魂, 靈魂

Sound 聲, 聲音, 响, 全, 探

Soup 湯, 羹

to make soup 煲, 湯

Sour 酸, 酸味

Source 源頭, 根由, 本原

South 南, 南方, 向南

Southeast 東南

Southwest 西南

Sovereign 王, 英五員金錢

Sow 播種 a 猪母

Space 間, 地方, 空虛,
片時

Spacious 廣大, 闊

Spade 鏟

Span 手度, 用手度

Spare 愛惜, 捨, 瘦, 怒, 僅
can you spare me one?

你能讓一件我

I am unable to spare you

我不能捨得你

Spark 火星, 火屎

Sparkle 閃亮, 火星飛

Sparrow 麻雀

Spasm 抽筋

Speak 講, 話, 曰, 說

to speak about 論及

speak louder 大聲的講

Spear 鎗刀, 矛, 戈, 札竹

Special 特等, 異常, 專登

Species 種, 類, 倫, 等, 屬

Specimen 款式, 樣子, 辦

Speck 黑點, 斑點

Speckled 花點

Spectacles 眼鏡

Spectator 傍觀者

Speculate 計算, 期頭, 圖

Speech 說話, 言語

Speed 亟, 快, 迅, 速

at full speed 盡快

Spell 串字, 切音, 背出
 can you spell that word?
 你能串得出呢個字

Spend 使費, 費用
 to spend a night 過一夜
 to spend money 使錢

Sphere 球, 圓球

Spice 香料

Spider 螭螳, 蛛蜘蛛

Spike 大釘

Spill 整瀉, 流出
 to spill over 溢出來

Spin 紡紗, 紡績, 車

Spine 尾腰骨, 脊骨

Spinage 莧菜

Spindle 軸頭

Spire 尖頂, 塔頂

Spirit 精神, 靈魂, 靈
 in good spirits 好精神

Spirit-level 平水尺

Spit 口水, 吐, 唾
 to spit blood 吐血, 嘔血

Spite 痛恨, 毒心, 怒, 不計
 I shall go in spite of you
 我就去唔理你

Spittle 口水, 涎, 沫, 液

Splash 激水, 揚

Splendid 光明, 華美

Splendor 華麗, 榮華

Splice 駁纜, 續纜

Splinter 木屑, 片燬

Split 打裂, 破, 劈
 to split wood 破柴
 split the difference 折半

Spoil 損壞, 整爛

Spoke 講了, 車輪骨

Sponge 水泡, 水絨

Sponge-cake 鷄蛋糕

Spoon 匙羹, 調羹

Spoonful 一匙羹

Sport 頑耍, 戲弄

Spot 黑子, 玷, 一筭

Spotted 有印迹, 斑駁

Spout 嘴, 管

Sprain 扭轉, 扭傷

Sprawl 伸開四肢眠倒

Spray 樹枝, 筭, 水花

Spread 鋪開, 攤開, 揚
 spread the table 鋪檯
 to spread open 撒開

Sprig 小樹枝

Spring 春, 源, 機關, 跳, 發
 to spring up 發起
 main-spring 法條

Sprinkle 洒, 澆

Sprout 芽, 筭, 發芽

Spry 手快脚快

Spur 刺馬距, 鷄距

Spurious 偽造的, 假創

Spurn 擯棄, 揮, 踢

Spy 伺探者, 打探, 訪事
 Squall 驟然風雨, 啼哭
 Squander 花費, 妄費
 Square 四方, 丁方, 曲尺
 to square accounts 清數
 Squash 冬瓜, 搗爛
 Squat 蹲踞, 交脚坐
 Squeak 吱咄, 喊
 Squeal 吶吶
 Squemish 美味, 偏僻
 Squeeze 夾住, 勒索, 壓
 Squirrel 鬆鼠, 灰鼠
 Squirt 噴出, 射水
 Stab 刺, 拮, 劃
 Stable 馬房, 養獸屋, 堅固
 Staff 拐杖, 竿, 棍子
 Stag 鹿公
 Stage 戲臺, 棚, 驛, 快車
 Stagnant 停滯, 死水
 Stagger 立不穩, 搖擺
 Stain 印迹, 染污, 斑點, 玷
 Stairs 樓梯, 階級
 go up stairs 上樓
 Stake 椿, 杙 to 拚
 Stale 陳, 舊, 宿, 淡
 Stalk 稈, 枝, 莖, 蒂
 Stall 一間, 牛馬欄, 菓欄
 Stammer 重舌
 Stamp 印, 頓脚打字號
 Stanch 穩當 blood 止血

Stand 立, 企, 架
 stand up 企起
 to stand for 代替
 Stanza 一節詩, 詩
 Staple 雀耳釘, 土產, 首
 Star 粒星
 Starch 米漿, 米粉
 Stare 撐眼睛, 注視
 Start 動身, 跳起
 to start off 突然起去
 Starve 餓死, 制死
 State 省, 國, 形勢, 話, 稟
 to state clearly 稟明
 Statement 表章, 稟帖
 Statesman 大臣
 Station 身分, 館, 房, 設立
 Stationary 梗移, 不開
 Stationery 紙筆墨等物
 Statue 石像, 偶, 彫的像
 Stature 身, 形容, 形像
 Stave 琵琶桶板, 打爛, 推
 Stay 等吓, 歇住, 停止
 don't stay there long 莫
 久在個處
 Steady 穩當, 企穩, 妥
 Steak 切開的肉
 beef steak 牛肉耙
 Steal 偷竊, 暗取, 捌去
 to steal away 偷偷去
 Steam 滾水氣 to 蒸

Steam boiler 水鑊
 Steamer 火輪船
 where does the steamer
 lie? 火輪船停在何處
 Steel 鋼, 鋼鐵
 Steelyards 軟耳秤
 Steep 欹斜 to 浸, 濕透
 Steeple 尖頂高鐘樓
 Steer 使船, 把舵, 牛仔
 Stem 枝, 幹, 莖, 身, 蒂,
 拒逆
 Stench 臭味, 惡味
 Step 步, 階級, 行
 step on it 蹊住佢
 step by step 一步一步
 Step-father 繼父
 Sterile 瘦薄, 不生的
 Stern 嚴肅, 後便, 船尾
 very stern 好威嚴
 Stew 烹以汁和, 會
 Steward 管事的, 當家
 Stick 棍, 割, 剗, 插, 藕緊
 Sticky 粘, 膠的
 Stiff 微硬, 不軟
 Still 仍然, 重, 靜靜, 不聲
 are you still there? 你
 重在個嚙冇呢
 still it is so 仍係咁
 Stimulate 勉勵, 鼓舞
 Sting 刺針, 蜂針

Stingy 利害, 吝, 極惜財
 he is a stingy fellow
 佢係利害之人
 Stink 臭氣, 穢氣
 Stint 限量, 限度
 Stipulate 立約, 條款
 Stir 鬧熟 to 攪動, 身
 to stir up 感激起
 Stirrup 鞍轡, 馬韉
 Stitch 線步, 縫絨, 刺痛
 Stock 存的貨, 頸帶, 本
 Stockings 長袜, 女人袜
 Stolen 偷曉
 Stomach 胃, 脾胃, 腹
 Stone 石, 石頭
 Stool 斗椅, 凳, 如廁
 Stoop 攀腰, 嚙低, 俯首
 Stop 停止, 歇息, 攔阻
 stop it up 塞住佢
 to stop work 停工, 收工
 Store 舖店, 棧房 to 積聚
 Stork 白鶴
 Storm 風雨大作
 Story 一段古 a 層
 Stove 火爐, 局爐
 Stout 康健, 精壯, 堅固
 Stow 裝載, 貯穩
 Straddle 擘開脚
 Straight 直, 正直, 掂
 go straight on 一直去

Straighten 整直, 伸
 Straightway 立刻, 登即
 Strain 隔渣, 濾, 力過重
 Strait 海頸, 狹窄, 困苦
 Strange 奇異, 古怪
 Stranger 生面人, 新客
 Strangle 縊死, 勒死
 Strap 皮帶
 Stratagem 機謀, 計謀
 Straw 禾草, 禾稿
 Strawberry 蛇莓子
 Stray 亡群, 失群, 遊蕩
 Streak 斑色, 斑文
 Stream 流水, 溪澗, 小河
 Street 街, 衢
 street car 街車
 a cross street 橫街
 Strength 氣力, 力量
 Stress 重, 鄭重, 嘅
 Stretch 張, 拉開, 伸口
 to stretch out the hand
 伸口隻手
 Strict 嚴嚴緊, 認真
 a strict teacher 嚴師
 Strife 相爭之事
 Strike 打, 擊, 撻, 毆
 to strike for higher wages
 罷工勒加工錢
 strike a light 打火
 String 繩仔, 包索 to 串
 a string of beads 一串珠

Strip 一條, 長窄 to 脫, 剝
 Stripe 柳條文, 畫
 Strive 相爭, 出力, 賽
 Stroke 畫, 打一吓, 撫摩
 Stroll 閒遊, 遊行, 步遊
 Strong 勇, 有力, 堅固, 濃
 strong wind 猛風
 Struck 打曉
 who struck you? 乜誰
 打你
 Struggle 爭做, 出力試
 Strut 昂頭行
 Stubborn 板頸, 固執
 Student 學者, 儒者
 Study 讀書 a 讀書房
 Stuff 材料 to 塞寔
 Stumble 失腳, 跌倒
 Stump 樹頭
 Stupid 愚蠢, 笨, 呆, 墨黑
 Stupor 昏憤, 蒙蔽
 Stutter 口訥, 說話不明
 Sturdy 壯強, 硬直, 強健
 Sty 豬欄
 Style 文理, 文法, 詞, 稱號
 Subdue 勝服, 征服
 Subject 民, 事, 百姓, 題目
 Sublime 巍巍, 高妙
 Submit 歸服, 降服
 Subscribe 簽題, 捐
 Subsequent 隨後, 後來

Substance 體, 形體, 材質
 Substitute 代做, 代權者
 Subtle 妙, 精密, 靈活
 Subtract 減去, 除去
 Substraction 除法
 Succeed 得成, 繼, 接做
 Success 遂心, 順利, 得意
 Successive 相繼, 歷
 Such 如此, 若是, 咁樣
 I never saw such a man
 我未見過咁個人
 Suck 嘔, 啜, 吮, 嘔
 Sudden 突然, 忽然, 急遽
 Sue 告, 打官司, 求
 I intend to sue him 我想
 共佢打官司
 Suffer 受苦, 低捱, 受, 准
 Sufficient 足用, 足, 够
 it is sufficient 够咯
 Suffocate 局死, 捫死
 Sugar 糖
 Suggest 提醒, 提起, 說知
 Suicide 自盡, 自棄命
 Suit 合用, 稟求, 事, 一套
 a suit of clothes 一套
 衣服
 this kind suits me 呢樣
 合我意
 Suitable 着使, 合宜, 啱
 Sullen 鼓氣, 帶怒色

Sulphur 硫黃
 Sultry 酷熱, 燥爆
 Sum 合共, 共計, 總數
 a sum of money 銀數
 Summer 夏天
 Summit 頂, 山頂, 嶺
 Summons 票, 召
 Sumptuous 奢華, 繁華
 Sun 日, 熱頭, 太陽
 Sunday 禮拜日
 Sun-dial 日規, 日晷
 Sundry 數樣, 零碎, 雜
 Surk 陷, 沉下, 湮, 溺了
 Sunrise 日出, 熱頭出
 Sunset 日入, 熱頭落
 Sunshine 日光
 Sup 飲少的, 嗑
 Superfine 頂上幼
 Superintend 督理, 督工
 Superior 上好, 頂高
 Superstitious 異端, 尙鬼
 Supper 夜餐, 消夜
 Supplicate 懇求, 祈, 乞
 Supply 供給, 賑濟, 補
 Support 扶住, 養, 頂住
 to support life 養生,
 養命
 Suppose 估, 估量, 猜度
 I suppose so 我估
 係咁

Suppress 壓住, 壓服
 Supreme 至上, 至尊
 Sure 一定, 知得的確

I am not quite sure 我
 唔知得確

Surface 面, 面上

Surfeit 食到餒

Surgeon 外科醫生

Surly 蠻, 惡性

Surplus 餘剩, 尙存

Surname 姓氏

Surpass 勝過, 超卓

Surprise 驚訝, 錯愕

I am surprised at that

我見個的真係
 出奇

Surrender 投降, 付交

Surround 圍埋, 圍住

Survey 閱覽, 閱, 量

Survive 還在, 尙生

Suspect 思疑, 猜疑, 恐怕

Suspend 吊掛, 暫停,
 懸望

to suspend work 罷工

Suspicious 多疑, 疑惑

Sustain 扶起, 擔當,

抵受

Swallow 吞下 a 燕子

I can't swallow it down

我吞唔落頸

Swamp 濕地, 浪覆

Swan 鴻鵠, 天鵝

Swarm 一群, 群集

Sway 管轄, 經理, 治

Swear 發誓, 誓願

can you swear to that?

個的事你肯誓願否

to swear falsely 假誓

Sweat 汗 to 出汗

Sweep 掃, 打掃

Sweet 甜, 甘, 美, 溫和

Sweetmeats 糖菓

Sweet-potato 紅肉番薯

Swell 腫起, 脹

Swift 快, 速, 疾

Swim 浮, 游, 泅水

Swindle 誑騙, 拐, 棍騙

Swindler 拐子, 光棍

Swine 豬

Swing 韃鞞, 打韃鞞

Switch 鞭, 小樹枝

Swollen 腫起了

Sword 劍, 刀, 刃

Syllable 分音, 切音

Sympathy 同情, 相憐

Symptom 病形, 疾狀

Synod 牧師長老會

Syrup 糖水, 甜汁

System 次序之事

T

Table 張檯, 桌席, 目錄
to sit at table 席坐

Table-cloth 檯布

Tack 釘仔, 扣住, 轉篷

Tackling 船器具, 輕纜等

Tael 一兩, 十錢

Tail 尾, 尾末

Tailor 裁縫佬

Taint 沾污, 染污

Take 擰, 將, 取, 拈
take off your hat 脫了
你件帽
to take off 除
to take care of 照顧, 料理
to take cold 外感, 風寒
he took me in 佢騙我

Take 一段古, 古事

Talent 才能, 能幹, 本事

Talk 談, 講, 話, 說

Talkative 好講, 口多

Tall 高, 身體高

Tallow 脂油, 牛油, 牛油

Tally 符節, 節合

Talons 爪, 雀爪, 鷄爪

Tame 養熟, 馴, 伏

Tan 烟皮, 烟皮的樹皮

Tangle 繞亂, 紊亂

Tank 水櫃, 大水缸

Tanner 烟皮師傅

Tap 輕輕打, 開桶眼

Tape 棉紗帶

Taper 整尖 a 小燭

Tar 吧嗎油

Tardy 遲慢, 柔懦

Tare 皮重, 莠, 稗

Tariff 海關稅例

Tarnish 沾污, 變污, 失光

Tarry 等候, 推遲

Task 工課, 程課, 工夫
daily task 日課

Tassel 綫纓, 帽纓

Taste 味道 to 餞, 嘗
a good taste 好味道

Tasteless 淡, 無味

Tattle 說是非

Taught 教曉, 教過

Tavern 酒店, 歇店

Tax 錢糧, 稅餉 to 收稅

Tax collector 收稅人

Tea 茶, 茶葉
to make tea 煲茶

Teach 教, 教訓
who teaches you? 乜誰
教你

Teacher 先生, 掌教, 老師

Team 一排馬, 駟馬

Tear 劈爛, 撕開, 抓開
to tear to pieces 擘碎

Tears 眼淚, 淚
 Tease 戲弄, 難爲人, 磨難
 Teat 奶頭, 乳頭
 Tedious 太費的, 長氣
 Teeth 齒, 牙
 Telegram 電報信
 Telegraph 電報
 Telescope 千里鏡
 Tell 話知, 報, 呼使
 don't tell him 莫話佢知
 to tell the news 報信
 Temper 皮氣, 品性, 性情
 a hasty temper 性急
 a fiery temper 火性
 Temperate 廉, 儉, 溫和
 Tempest 暴風, 大風
 Temple 祠堂, 廟堂, 額角
 Temporary 暫時, 不長久
 Tempt 誘惑, 引誘
 Tempter 誘惑者
 Temptation 誘惑之事
 Ten 十, 拾
 ten times better 還好
 十倍
 Tenacious 揸硬, 固守
 Tenant 賃屋者, 田客
 Tend 看住, 服事, 向
 Tender 嫩, 軟, 慈愛
 Tendon 筋
 Tent 營盤, 布帳

Tenth 第十 a 十分一
 Tepid 溫, 溫煖
 Term 限期, 稱呼, 界限
 Terminate 收尾, 完畢, 終
 Terrace 天臺, 崗田
 Terrestrial 屬地的
 Terrible 好交關, 可怕的
 Terrified 惶惶然, 駭懼
 Territory 闊地方, 封境
 Terror 極怕, 震懼
 Test 試法, 試驗, 試看
 Testament 遺書, 囑書, 約
 Testify 証, 証明, 証住
 Testimony 証言, 口供
 Text 題目, 題旨
 Than 過, 過於, 不止
 he is older than you
 佢年紀大過你
 Thank 謝, 勞, 多蒙
 thank you 多謝, 多煩
 Thankful 感恩感, 謝
 That 個個, 個, 個的, 彼, 所
 that book is better than
 this 個部書好過呢部
 at that time 當時 that
 which 所 that is 即是
 The 其, 個, 此, 呢的
 Theatre 戲檯, 戲場
 Thee 爾, 你
 Thief 偷盜之事

Their, theirs 佢地嘅
 Them 佢地, 他們, 之
 Themselves 佢地自己
 Then 個陣時, 然後, 就
 Thence 由個處, 自個時
 Theory 有成法, 謀, 總理
 There 個處, 在彼
 don't go there 莫去個處
 there is 有
 there are none 無, 沒有
 Thereat 在個處, 因為
 Therefore 所以, 故此
 Thereby 以此, 因此
 Thereof 由之, 屬彼屬此
 Thereon 因此, 於是, 遂
 Therewith 用彼, 以
 Thermometer 寒暑針
 These 呢的, 此等
 They 佢地, 彼等
 Thick 厚, 濃, 結, 密
 Thicken 整厚, 加厚些
 Thicket 荆棘之地
 Thief 盜賊
 Thigh 大髀, 股, 腿
 Thimble 針頂
 Thin 薄, 稀, 瘦, 淡
 Thine 你的, 你嘅
 Thing 物件, 東西, 件事, 嘢
 Think 思想, 估, 以為
 to think on 默想

Third 第三 a 三分一
 the third house 第三間
 Thirst 頸渴, 渴望
 I am thirsty 我頸渴
 Thirteen 十三
 Thirty 三十, 卅
 This 呢個, 此, 今, 茲
 this is the one 呢個就係
 this evening 今晚
 at this time 斯時, 如今
 on this account 因此故
 Thistle 刺樹, 蒺藜
 Thither 彼處
 Thorn 筊, 刺, 筊林
 Thorough 通透, 透, 透徹
 thoroughly acquainted
 with 識透
 Those 個的, 那些
 Thou 爾, 你
 Though 雖則, 雖然
 Thought 念頭, 想頭, 意思
 Thoughtful 掛念, 小心, 慎
 Thoughtless 心不在, 草率
 Thousand 千, 仟
 Thrash 打禾
 Thread 線 to 穿
 Threaten 恐嚇, 驚嚇
 Three 三, 叁
 Threshold 門限, 門域
 Thrice 三次, 三回

Thrifty 廉節, 儉用, 秀茂
 Thrive 發達, 興發, 興旺
 Throat 喉, 喉龍
 Throb 活動, 懼而跳
 Throne 王位, 寶位, 御座
 Throng 衆人 to 擁擠
 Through 從, 經過, 由, 通透
 I have read this book
 through 呢部書我讀
 過, wet through 濕透
 enter through the door
 由門口入
 Throughout 遍, 四方
 Throw 丟, 掬, 擲, 投
 throw it away 丟去佢
 Thrush 畫眉雀
 Thrust 大力推, 刺, 伸出
 to thrust into 夾入,
 插入
 Thumb 大指, 指公
 Thunder 行雷, 雷轟
 Thursday 禮拜四
 Thus 噉, 噉樣, 如此, 如是
 Thy 你嘅, 你地嘅
 Thyme 茴, 芹
 Thyself 你自己
 Tick 滴滴聲, 羊, 狗的虱
 Ticket 票, 帖紙, 印號
 return ticket 回頭票
 Tickle 整癢, 酸軟, 悅

Tide 潮, 潮水
 against the tide 逆水
 Tidings 新聞, 消息, 信
 Tidy 齊整, 裝飾
 Tie 綁, 打結, 細
 tie it tight 綁緊
 Tiffin 點心, 小食
 Tier 層, 級, 行
 Tiger 老虎
 Tight 緊
 tight and slack 緊鬆
 Tighten 拉緊, 扯緊
 Tile 瓦, 瓦筒, 塔磚
 Till 到, 至, 及, 錢櫃, 耕田
 Tilt 抽起一頭
 Timber 木料, 材木
 Time 時候, 光陰
 in time 屆期, when the
 time comes 期到
 the time is up 滿期
 at that time 當時
 Times 回, 賬, 次, 勻, 變
 Timid 胆細, 胆怯, 冇胆
 Tin 錫 plate 馬口鍍
 Tinder 火絨, 火紙, 火種
 Tin foil 錫薄
 Tingle 覺得响
 Tinkle 璫响
 Tinner 打錫匠
 Tint 染色, 加色

Tiny 至微, 甚小, 尖細
 Tip 頂末, 鑲嘴
 Topsy 半醉
 Tiptoe 歧立, 兀高脚
 Tire 使人困憊, 輪外缺
 Tired 見倦, 見瘡, 困倦
 tired of it 厭棄佢
 Tiresome 瑣碎的, 困倦
 Tithe 第十分, 取十分一
 Title 尊號, 官銜, 名, 爵
 title of a book 書名
 Titter 嬉笑
 To 于, 至, 到, 及, 與, 過, 抵
 speak to him 對佢講
 from China to California
 由唐山至金山
 went to China 行抵唐山
 Toad 蟾蜍, 蟾蜍
 Toast 炕焦麵飽 to 炕
 Tobacco 煙, 煙葉
 To-day 今日
 Toe 趾, 腳趾
 Together 同理, 共, 一齊, 并
 all go together 同一齊去
 to walk together 同行
 Toil 勞苦, 辛苦, 勤勞
 Toilet-table 粧檯, 裝身檯
 Token 表記, 記號
 Told 話曉, 話了
 who told you to do it?
 乜誰叫你做呢

Tolerable 稍好, 僅好
 Tolerate 容, 任做, 無拘束
 Toll 過路錢, 過橋錢
 Tomato 番茄, 金錢桔
 Tomb 墳, 墳墓, 塚
 To-morrow 聽日, 明日
 Ton 墩, 十六担, 二千磅
 Tone 聲音, 腔
 Tongue 舌, 脷
 put out your tongue 伸
 出條脷
 Tonic 伸長的, 補, 添力
 Tongs 火鉗, 鑷
 To-night 今夜, 今晚
 Too 太, 過頭, 得嘍, 都, 添
 I will go too 我都去
 Took 拈曉, 取曉
 Tool 傢伙, 器具
 Tooth 牙齒
 Tooth-pick 牙簽
 Tooth-powder 牙粉
 Top 頂頭, 面上, 喉絡
 Topic 題旨, 題綱
 Torch 火把, 火炬
 Torment 苦楚難捱, 疼痛
 Tore 爛曉, 裂曉
 Torn 爛曉, 裂曉
 Tornado 暴風
 Torpid 四體不仁, 唔動得
 Torrent 灘, 急流, 潦水

Torrid 熱, 焦, 燥
 Tortoise 龜 shell 玳瑁
 Torture 心焦, 拷訊, 下刑
 Toss 拋, 掬, 擲
 Total 一總, 共計, 全
 Totter 搖動, 不定
 Touch 撫, 摩, 捫, 拈, 捫
 don't touch it 莫捫佢
 Tough 韌, 而固
 this meat is very tough
 呢的肉好韌嘅
 Tour 周遊列國, 遊行
 Tow 麻, 麻胡 to 拖, 挽
 Towards 向, 向住, 近臨
 towards the south 向南
 Towel 巾, 面巾, 手巾
 Tower 塔
 Town 鎮, 埠, 邑, 城
 Toy 小兒頑耍物, 公仔
 Trace 踪跡, 形迹, 抄寫
 Track 路徑, 痕迹, 踪跡
 Tract 地方, 境, 小書
 Trade 生意, 貿易, 工藝
 Tradesman 鋪戶, 鋪家
 Tradition 傳, 古傳
 Traffic 貿易事, 生意
 Trail 曳, 拖地, 拉
 Train 次第, 跟從者, 教養
 a train of cars 一串
 火車

Trait 一段, 一畫, 容貌
 Traitor 賣國人, 奸臣
 Tramp 踐踏, 流蕩人
 Trample 踐踏, 侮慢
 Tranquil 平安, 太平
 Transact 辦, 辦理
 Transcribe 抄, 抄寫
 Transfer 轉移, 交過
 Transgress 犯, 過, 歷
 Transient 暫時, 不長久
 Translate 繙譯, 譯出
 Transmit 傳遞, 上交下
 Transparent 透光, 睇得過
 Transplant 移移種
 Transport 運, 歡喜, 問徒
 Trap 筴, 籠, 雀鼠籠,
 計謀
 Trash 無用之物, 壞物
 Travel 步行, 行遊, 行
 travel by land 陸路行
 Traveller 行客, 過路人
 Tray 托盤, 茶盤
 Tread 行, 踏, 躡, 踐, 履
 Treason 謀反, 犯上事
 Treasure 財帛, 銀兩, 寶貝
 Treasurer 管庫人
 Treat 看待, 辦理, 講及
 he treated me well 待得
 我好, to treat ill 薄待
 Treatment 款待管理法

- Treaty 和約約盟, a treaty
between Japan and China
日本與中國之和約
- Tree 樹, 樹木
- Tremble 打震, 戰慄
- Tremendous 好怕好甚
- Trespass 罪過, 小過失
- Trial 試吓, 審事, 相爭
his trial takes place to-
day 今日審佢
make a trial 試一試
- Triangle 三角形
- Tribe 宗族, 支派
- Tribute 貢賦, 進貢之禮
- Trick 手訣, 術, 詭計
he played me a trick 佢
舞弄我
- Trickle 滴, 滴滴而下
- Tried 試過, 審過, when
will his case be tried?
佢張案情幾時開審
- Trifle 玩, 微物, 小事
trifling affair 小可之事
- Trim 整齊, 緊, 密
- Trimming 細欄杆
- Trinity 三位一體
- Trinket 小玩物, 首飾
- Trip 失足, 鈎脚
- Trivial 微事, 不太緊
- Triumph 凱, 得勝之事
- Troops 軍, 兵丁, 卒
- Tropics 中帶之地
- Trot 驟, 跑花蹄, 小跑
- Trouble 艱難, 煩悶, 攪擾
I trouble you 多煩你事
- Troublesome 費事, 多事
- Trough 槽, 水槽
- Trousers 褲
- Trout 鱒魚
- Trowel 坭刀, 灰匙
- Truant 逃學, 不做工夫
- Trudge 跋涉勞苦
- True 真, 真寔, 誠寔, 忠信
is it true? 真唔真呢
- Truly 果然真正, 自然
- Trumpet 號筒, 大筒, 角筒
- Trunk 皮槓, 皮衣箱
- Trust 信賴, 倚賴, 靠, 賒托
I cannot trust you 我唔
相信你
to trust in 倚靠
- Truth 信德, 真理, 寔
- Try 試, 探試, 審問, 嘗
try it 試一試
- Tub 木盤, 水桶
- Tube 管, 筒
- Tuck 歛起, 插落
- Tuesday 禮拜二
- Tuft 一撮, 一把
- Tug 拖, 拉, 扯, 大力扯

Tuition 書金
 Tumble 反轉, 跌, 慣倒
 Tumbler 玻璃杯, 跳舞者
 Tumor 瘡毒, 肉瘤
 Tumult 鬧熱, 亂鬧
 Tune 一調, 樂譜
 Tunnel 酒漏, 竈通
 Turf 草皮
 Turban 包頭巾
 Turkey 火雞
 Turn 番, 回, 次, 輪流, 轉
 whose turn is it? 輪到
 邊佢做, by turns 輪流
 to turn around 轉身
 to turn over 反轉, 傾側
 to turn back 返來, 返程
 Turnip 蘿蔔
 Turpentine 松節油
 Turtle 腳魚, 水魚
 Tusk 長牙, 獸之長牙
 Twelfth 第拾貳
 Twelve 十貳
 Twentieth 第拾式
 Twenty 式十
 Twice 兩回, 二次
 twice as much 兩倍
 Twig 梢枝, 小枝
 Twilight 黃昏, 黎明, 昧爽
 Twins 雙生仔, 雙胎
 Twine 繩仔, 包索, 扭結

Twinkle 閃眼, 搖光
 Twist 扭結, 編絞
 Two 二, 兩
 Type 活字, 鉛字, 印, 模
 to set up type 執字
 Typhoon 大風, 暴風
 Tyrant 殘虐之主, 霸王

U

Udder 乳袋
 Ugly 醜貌, 唔好睇
 Ulcer 瘡, 疔, 疽
 Umbrella 雨遮, 傘
 Unable 不能, 唔噲, 不得
 unable to bear 當不起
 Unaccustomed 不慣, 不熟
 Unacquainted 不相識, 生
 Unaided 單身, 孤獨
 Unanimous 合意, 同心的
 Unarmed 空身, 無兵器
 Unassisted 未有所助
 Unavoidable 不能免得
 Unawares 無意而至
 Unbelief 不信, 疑心
 Unbend 放鬆
 Unbind 打開, 解
 Unbolt 開門
 Unbutton 解鈕
 Uncertain 未定, 未知確

- Unchain 解練
 Unchangeable 不變的
 Uncivil 無禮, 鹵莽
 Uncle 叔伯, 舅父
 Unclean 不潔淨, 污穢
 Uncomely 醜惡, 不好看
 Uncommon 非常, 不凡
 Unconscious 不知, 不覺
 Uncover 拆開, 揭蓋, 剝
 Undecided 不決, 無定
 Under 下, 在底下
 under the table 在檯下
 under his control 在佢手下
 Underneath 在底下
 Undersell 比人更平賣
 Understand 曉, 明白, 喻
 I don't understand it 我
 唔曉得
 Undertake 起作, 担承
 Undertaker 仵作, 大力佬
 Underwork 比人更平做
 Underwriter 担保船人
 Undeserved 不該, 不相宜
 Undivided 未有分開
 Undo 廢, 打開, 解結
 Undone 打開了, 敗壞
 Undoubtedly 決然, 無疑
 Undress 脫衣, 便服
 Uneasy 欠安, 放心不下
 Unequal 不同等, 不均
- Uneven 不平, 不齊, 參差
 Unexpected 想不到, 意外
 Unfair 不公道, 不合理
 Unfeeling 薄情殘虐, 慘心
 Unfinished 未成, 不完結
 Unfit 唔合, 不着用
 Unfold 解開, 講解, 拆開
 Unfortunate 不幸, 唔好彩
 Ungrateful 背恩, 忘恩
 Unhappy 冇福, 不幸
 Unhealthy 不爽快, 有病
 Unhurt 不傷, 冇害
 Unicorn 麒麟
 Uniform 常同, 盡同, 兵衣
 Unimportant 冇緊要事
 Union 合會, 同心協力
 Unit 一, 單位
 Unite 合理, 連理, 會同
 United 協, 契合, 同
 United States 花旗國
 Unity 一, 純一, 相合
 Universal 普, 公共, 皆, 通
 Universe 宇宙, 天地
 Unjust 不公道, 不義
 Unkind 冇人情, 不仁
 Unlawful 不合法, 違禁
 Unless 若不, 如未, 倘不
 Unlike 唔似, 不像, 不如
 Unload 出貨, 起貨
 Unlock 開鎖

Unloose 解用, 解開
 Unlucky 失運, 凶, 不幸
 Unmarried 未娶, 未嫁
 Unpaid 未還的, 未交的
 Unpleasant 有趣的
 Unprofitable 無益, 不利
 Unreasonable 有道理
 Unroll 展, 披
 Unruly 橫逆, 亂行
 Unsafe 不穩當, 危險
 Unsociable 不好相與
 Unsuitable 不合用
 Unthankful 忘恩負義
 Untidy 不齊, 整污糟
 Untie 解, 結解
 Until 至到, 及, 至于, 迄
 Untimely 不合時
 Unto 至, 及
 Untrue 不真, 假, 謬
 Unusual 非常, 異, 奇
 Unwell 不受用, 不爽快
 Unwilling 不肯, 唔情願
 Unwise 有智慧, 不明白
 Unworthy 不堪, 不該
 unworthy to receive 不敢當
 Up 上, 往上, 起, 于, 盡
 to go up 上去, to eat up.
 食盡, up to 到
 Uphold 扶起, 扶持, 提拔
 Upon 放上, 上面, 在上

Upper 上, 在上, 以上
 Upright 金, 直立, 正直
 Uproar 吵鬧, 誼譁
 Upset 打倒, 反覆, 倒側
 to upset a boat 覆舟
 Upside down 倒反, 顛倒
 Upwards 向上, 以上
 upwards of ten 十個以上
 Urge 急迫, 催迫
 Urgent 緊要, 緊急
 urgent affair 急事
 Urine 尿
 Urn 缸, 拾, 盆
 Us 我地, 我等, 我們
 Usage 風俗, 規矩, 章程, 待
 Use 使, 用, 待, 以, 由
 it is of no use 唔中用
 of great use 甚有用
 Used 用曉, 做慣, 常
 all used up 用完
 he used to come 佢常來
 Useful 有用, 便益, 合用
 Useless 冇用, 不中用
 Usual 平常, 時常, 尋常
 as usual 照常
 Usurp 侵奪, 擅僭, 霸佔
 Usury 放利, 利息過重
 Utensil 傢伙, 什物, 器
 Utility 有用, 裨益, 利益
 Utmost 至, 極, 十分, 盡, 甚
 Utter 全, 共, 一總, 講出

V

Vacant 空, 空虛
 Vacation 解館時, 閒時
 Vaccinate 種痘
 Vacuum 空處
 Vagabond 匪類, 爛仔
 Vague language 迂闊言
 Vain 虛, 徒然, 驕傲
 in vain 徒然做
 Vale 山谷
 Valiant 大胆, 勇敢, 剛毅
 Valid 妥當, 有合的
 Valise 皮箱, 急袋
 Valley 山谷, 山中, 平地
 Valor 氣力, 銳氣, 大胆
 Valuable 貴重寶貝
 Value 值價的, 價錢值
 he valued it much 佢甚
 重之 what is it valued
 at? 值得幾何
 Valve 壓, 弁, 掩, 蓋
 Vane 定風針
 Vanish 飄然而去
 Vanity 虛事, 浮文
 Vapor 氣, 水氣, 烟霧
 Variety 各樣, 不等, 諸
 a variety store 雜貨舖
 Various 各不一, 不同諸

Vary 改變, 不同
 Varnish 漆, 油漆
 Vase 花罇, 花瓶
 Vast 甚大, 廣大, 巨
 Vat 大桶, 大筒
 Vault 地窖跳舞
 Veal 牛仔肉
 Vegetable 菜, 蔬, 菜草木
 Vehicle 各樣車, 載車
 Veil 遮面巾 to 遮蔽
 Vein 脉, 脉, 絡, 迴血管
 Velocity 快輕快之貌
 Velvet 剪絨, 多羅絨
 Venerable 老, 可尊敬的
 Vengeance 報仇之事
 Venison 鹿肉
 Venom 毒毒物, 毒心
 Vent 吐出, 洩, 孔, 空隙
 Ventilate 通氣, 激風
 Venture 敢, 拚, 不怕
 Venus 金星
 Veracity 真寔之事
 Verandah 天臺, 騎樓底
 Verb 活字, 生字
 Verbal order 口傳, 面諭
 verbal agreement 以口定
 verbal dispute 舌戰
 Verdant 青綠
 Verdict 批判擬判之辭
 Verdure 青綠, 蒼秀

Verge 邊, 境, 際, 涯
 Verify 驗明, 証寔
 Verily 果然, 真寔
 Vermicelli 津絲, 粉絲
 Verse 詩, 節, 一首詩
 Vertical 在天頂上
 Vertigo 頭暈, 發頭暈
 Very 最, 十分, 甚, 寔首
 very different 大不同
 very rude 太冇禮
 Vessel 器用, 器皿, 船
 Vest 背心
 Veteran 老手, 熟手
 Vex 難爲憂悶激怒
 dont vex him 莫激怒佢
 Vial 小玻璃罇
 Vibrate 搖動, 擺動
 Vice 惡行, 不善, 惡習缺
 Vicinity 相近, 隣里
 Vicious 兇惡, 奸狡, 下流
 Victim 犧牲
 Victory 得勝, 戰勝
 Victuals 饈, 糧食, 伙食
 Vie 相爭, 欲勝
 View 光景, 意思, 看見
 view a prospect 看光景
 a general view 大概看
 Vigilant 謹慎, 小心
 Vigor 壯健, 精氣, 德力
 Vile 醜惡, 下賤

Village 村鄉, 里, 庄, 坊
 Villain 奸賊, 惡人
 Vindicate 表明, 保護
 Vine 葡萄樹
 Vinegar 醋
 Vineyard 葡萄園
 Violate 犯, 爭, 壞, 背
 violate a treaty 背和約
 Violence 強逼之事
 Violent 豪強, 疾速, 甚猛
 Violet 紫蘿蘭
 Violin 洋四絃
 Viper 毒蛇
 Virgin 閨女, 童女, 處女
 Virtue 德行, 道德
 Visage 面容, 面貌
 Visible 有形色, 看得見
 Vision 夢幻, 眼官
 Visit 探, 謁, 拜見
 to visit a friend 探朋友
 Visitor 人客, 賓旅
 to receive a visitor 接客
 Vital 有關性命的
 Vivid 活潑, 極光
 Viz. 即, 即是
 Vocal 口聲的, 可言的
 Voice 聲, 聲氣, 聲音
 a low voice 低聲
 Void 空虛, 虛空, 枉費
 Volcano 火山

Volume 本卷, 書卷, 簿
 Voluntary 情願, 甘心的
 Vomit 吐, 嘔吐
 Vote 保舉, 選舉, 擲鬮
 Vow 許願, 發願, 誓願
 Voyage 水路, 船行
 Vulgar 俗, 凡俗, 市井, 粗

W

Wad 砲塞子, 小堆
 Wade 掇水, 涉水, 濟川
 Wafer 火漆片, 小餅
 Waft 飄飛, 使浮, 浮
 Wag 好趣人 to 搖擺
 to wag the tail 搖尾
 Wager 賭錢, 賭賽
 Wages 工錢, 工銀, 人工
 Wagon 載貨車
 Wail 哀哭, 痛哭
 Waist 腰
 Wait 等候, 候, 奉侍, 埋伏
 to lie in wait 暗伏
 wait for me 等候我
 I cannot wait 唔等得
 wait a little 等吓
 Waiter 走堂, 事仔, 茶房
 Waive 推開, 捨棄, 由得
 Wake 喇醒, 醒起
 wake him up 叫醒佢

Wakeful 睡不着
 Walk 行, 走, 行路, 遊行
 let us take a walk 請去
 逛逛吓
 Wall 牆壁, 幅牆, 垣
 Wallow 掙湮, 隨地輓
 Walnut 胡桃, 核桃
 Wander 遨遊, 流蕩
 Want 要, 缺, 窮, 饑, 想, 少
 I want this 我要呢個
 I dont want it 我唔要
 War 打仗, 戰事
 Warble 唱和, 調音
 Ward 街, 坊, 房 to 看守
 Wardrobe 衣服櫃
 Wares 貨物, 雜貨
 Warehouse 棧, 棧房
 Warm 煖, 溫煖, to 整煖
 Warn 諫, 做戒, 通知
 to warn against 做戒
 Warning 鑒戒, 警戒
 Warp 經線, 經紗 to 斜扭
 Warrent 牌差票 to 包票
 to issue a warrent 出票
 arrest warrent 拿人票
 search warrent 搜屋票
 Warrior 勇士, 好兵
 Wart 飯蓋
 Was 係, 是, 然
 Wash 洗, 洗滌

Washerman 洗衣人
 Wash-tub 洗盆, 洗衣盆
 Wasp 黃蜂
 Waste 嗌, 費, 浪費, 曠野
 Wasteful 不敬惜物
 Watch 時辰鏢 to 看守
 keep watch 防守
 wind up a watch 上鏢鍊
 Watchmaker 鏢作, 鏢匠
 Water 水 to 淋灑
 to make water 小便, 溺
 Water-closet 水廁
 Water-fall 飛泉, 灘
 Water-melon 西瓜
 Watery 淡, 似水的
 Wave 波浪 to 搖搨
 Waver 疑惑, 翻復不定
 Wax 蠟, 蜜蠟
 Way 路, 道路, 方法
 do it this way 噉樣做
 on the way 在路上
 We 我地, 我等
 Weak 軟弱, 嫩, 孱, 衰, 淡
 Wealth 財, 帛富
 Wean 斷乳
 Weapon 器械, 軍器
 Wear 着, 戴, 穿
 to wear out 用壞
 to wear a cap 戴帽
 Weary 困倦, 痠瘡

Weather 天氣 天時
 Weave 織
 Web 一疋布, 蜘蛛網
 Wedding 婚姻之事
 Wedge 木尖, 尖木
 Wednesday 禮拜三
 Weed 野草 to 耘草
 Week 禮拜
 Weekly 每個禮拜
 Weep 哭, 泣, 啼哭
 Weigh 磅, 稱, 上秤, 兌
 to weigh anchor 起錨
 Weight 秤錘, 權衡, 重
 what is the weight? 秤
 得幾重
 Weights 碼子, 秤碼
 Welcome 恭喜, 喜接, 歡迎
 Weld 以火合鐵, 鍊鐵
 Welfare 順利, 平安, 太平
 Well 井, 水井
 Well 好, 囉, 夫, 抑, 好, 自在
 are you well? 你好呀
 it is well done 極善行
 well cooked 煮爛
 very well 做得
 well done 做得好, 好熟
 Went 去, 曉, 往, 適
 Were 係, 是, 然
 West 西, 西方
 Western 西方的

Wet 濕, 潮濕
 Whale 海鯨魚, 鯨魚
 Whalebone 鯨魚骨
 Wharf 馬頭, 步頭
 What 乜野, 何, 所
 what is it? 乜野呢
 what is it to me? 何有於我哉
 what's the matter? 何事
 Whatever 不論乜野, 但凡
 Whatsoever 不論何, 大凡
 Wheat 麥
 Wheel 輪, 車輪
 Wheel-barrow 手車
 When 幾時, 何時, 之時
 when he came 佢來時
 Whence 從何, 由何處來
 Whenever 不拘何時
 Where 何處, 邊處, 個處
 where is it? 在邊處呢
 Whereas 既然如此
 Whereby 因何
 Wherefore 為何緣故
 Whereupon 於是
 Wherever 不論邊處
 Whether 或 or not 是不是
 I don't know whether it
 is so or not 不知真假
 Whet 磨, 磨利
 Which 邊個, 那, 孰, 所
 which one 邊個 in which
 box is it? 在邊個箱

Whichever 不論邊個
 While 個陣時, 時候
 a good while 亦耐, 許耐
 a little while 片時, 冇耐
 Whim 一時間所想的
 Whine 詐嬌, 哀哭
 Whip 馬鞭 to 鞭打, 打
 Whirl 旋轉, 甯甯轉
 Whirlwind 旋風, 鬼頭風
 Whiskers 胡連鬚
 Whisky 威士忌酒
 Whisper 低說, 接耳語
 Whistle 吹, 嘯, 蹙口出聲
 White 白色, 素白
 White-lead 白鉛粉
 White-wash 白灰水
 Whither 向何處
 Whittle 以刀割物
 Whiz 籟聲, 箭聲, 宏
 宏聲
 Who 乜誰, 邊個, 所, 佢
 who is he? 佢係乜誰
 Whoever 不論何人
 Whole 一總, 完全
 the whole day 成日, 終日
 how much for the whole?
 一總幾多呢
 whole life 一生
 whole heart 一心
 Wholesale 不拆散賣的

Wholesome 有益身體的
 Whom 誰, 佢
 Whore 娼妓, 婬子
 Whose 乜誰嘅
 Why 爲乜事, 因何, 做乜
 why will it not do? 爲乜
 唔好, why not? 何不
 Wick 燈心, 燭心
 Wicked 惡, 凶惡, 邪
 Wide 闊, 廣闊, 寬大
 Widen 整闊, 使寬些
 Widow 寡婆, 寡母婆
 Widower 鰥夫
 Wife 老婆, 妻, 妻室
 Wig 假髮, 頭髮
 Wild 野, 野生的
 Wilderness 曠野, 荒地
 Wilful 任意, 固執
 Will 將來, 就 a 囑書
 Will 主意, 志意, 向, 命令
 Willing 肯, 中意
 I do it willingly 情願做
 Willow 楊柳樹
 Win 勝, 贏, 得利
 Wind 風 fair, 順風
 Wind 旋轉, 纏繞
 Winding 灣, 灣曲
 Windpipe 咽喉
 Windiass 絞盤
 Window 窻, 窻門

Window-blinds 簾
 Windy 多風, 大風
 Wine 酒, 酒水
 Wing 翼, 翅, 羽
 Wink 眨眼, 斬眼
 Winner 得值者, 贏者
 Winter 冬, 冬天
 Wintry 寒
 Wipe 抹, 搽, 拭
 Wire 線, 鐵線
 Wisdom 智慧, 才智
 Wise 智慧, 有見識, 賢
 Wish 願, 願望, 想, 欲, 愛
 wish you joy 恭喜你
 Wit 才智, 談諧, 講笑, 提
 With 共, 同埋, 以, 用, 與
 go with me 同我去
 it rests with you 在你
 write with a pen 用
 筆寫
 Withdraw 取回, 退縮, 辭
 Wither 枯萎, 焦乾
 Within 裡頭, 在內, 不過
 Withhold 留住, 扣回
 Without 在外, 外面, 無得
 can't do without 少不得
 Withstand 拒, 擋, 敵
 Witness 証人, 口供, 對証
 Wives 老婆, 妻
 Woe 禍哉, 禍患, 憂悶

- Wolf 豺狼
 Woman 女人, 婦人, 婦女
 Womb 胎, 腹胎
 Wonder 見奇, 奇事, 奇怪
 Wonderful 出奇, 奇怪
 Wont 唔肯, 習俗
 he wont come 佢唔肯來
 Wood 木, 柴
 Woods 樹林, 小樹林
 Wool 羊毛
 woollen goods 絨貨
 Word 字, 言, 辭, 話, 句話
 carry him word 報知佢
 he is a man of his word
 佢係有口齒人
 Work 工夫 to 做工夫
 at work 打工, 做事
 out of work 冇工做
 Workman 工人, 匠人
 Workshop 做手藝店
 World 世界, 世間, 天上
 Worm 蟲虫, 蚯蚓
 Worn out 穿到破
 Worry 鬧動, 咬壞, 掛慮
 Worse 重弊, 惡過
 Worship 拜敬, 崇拜
 Worst 至惡, 最不好
 Worth 值, 價值, 德
 not worth much 唔值錢
 worth seeing 可看, 堪看
 Worthless 不中用的, 廢物
 Worthy 堪, 當, 賢
 worthy of death 該死
 Would 欲, 願, 想, 是必
 would not 不欲
 Wound 傷, 損傷, 傷口
 Wrap 打包, 包好
 wrap it up in paper 用
 紙包好佢
 Wrapper 包皮
 Wrath 忿怒, 震怒
 Wreath 花鈿, 花圈
 Wreck, ship 破爛船
 Wren 鷦鷯
 Wrench 打歪扭 a 扭鉗
 Wrestle 拗臂, 纏鬥
 Wretch 窮苦人, 受難人
 Wretched 困苦, 悽慘
 Wring 扭, 轉, 撚
 Wrinkle 起縐紋, 蹙
 Wrist 手腕, 手頸
 Write 寫字, 寫
 to write out 抄出來
 Writer 書吏, 寫字人
 Writing 手筆, 文字, 寫緊
 Wrong 錯, 不着 to 冤枉
 he wronged me 佢害我
 Wrote 寫了
 Wry 歪, 不平, 斜

Y

Yacht 小舟, 快艇

Yam 大薯

Yard 碼尺, 圍屋之圍地

Yarn 紗, 紗線

cotton yarn 棉紗

Yawn 打呵欠, 打呵欠

Ye 你, 你地, 爾

Yea 是也, 然, 就是

Year 年歲

a whole year 週年

last year 上年

first of the year 年頭

Yearly 年年, 每年

Yeast 酵, 酒餅

Yell 高聲, 大喊

Yellow 黃, 黃色

Yes 係咯, 是有咯

Yesterday 昨日, day before

yesterday 前日

Yet 尚, 重, 尚且, 猶, 仍, 曾

not yet? 未曾 has he

come yet? 佢來未曾呢

don't go yet 坐耐的喇

Yield 服, 產, 出, 退讓, 許

Yoke 軛, 牛軛

Yolk of an egg 蛋黃

Yonder 個處, 彼處

You 你, 你地, 爾

Young 少年, 後生

Your, yours 你嘅, 你地嘅

Yourself 你自己

do it yourself 你自己做

have you seen it yourself

你自己見過佢否

Youth 年輕時, 後生

Youthful 少時, 年輕的

Z

Zeal 殷勤, 爭先之心意

Zealous 熱心, 殷勤, 發憤

he is a zealous man 佢係

殷勤之人

Zebra 斑馬

Zenith 天頂, 天心

Zinc 白鉛

Zone 帶道, 地球之帶

the torrid zone 熱道

the temperate zone 溫道

the frigid zone 寒道

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

PE
1130
C4C65

Condit, Ira M
English and Chinese
reader

